

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Catukkanipātapāli

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇasakam

1. Bhaṇḍagāmavaggo

1. Anubuddhasuttam

1. Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā vajjisu viharati bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Catunnam, bhikkhave, dhammadānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Katamesam catunnam? Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Tayidam, bhikkhave, ariyam sīlam anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavatañhā, khīñā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Sīlam samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;
Anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

“Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunam;
Dukkhassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Papatitasuttam

2. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti [appapatitoti (ka.)] vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati.

Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati’ti.

“Cutā patanti patitā, giddhā ca punarāgatā;
Katam kiccam rataṁ rammaṁ, sukhenānvāgatam sukha”ntnti. dutiyam;

3. Paṭhamakhatasuttam

3. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto [avyatto (sī. pī.)] asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadāmseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto [vyatto (sī. pī.), byatto (syā. kam.)] sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadāmseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavatī’ti.

[su. ni. 663; sam. ni. 1.180] “Yo nindiyam pasaṁsati,
Tām vā nindati yo pasaṁsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
Kalinā tena sukham na vindati.

[su. ni. 663; sam. ni. 1.180] “Appamatto ayaṁ kali,
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,
Ayameva mahantataro kali;
Yo sugatesu manaṁ padosaye.

“Satam sahassānam nirabbudānam,
Chattiṁsatī pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī [yamariyam garahīya (syā. kam.)] nirayam upeti,
Vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpaka”nti. tatiyam;

4. Dutiyakhatasuttam

4. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno... pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno... pe... tathāgatasāvake, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati.

“Catūsu, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paññito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paññito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno...pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno...pe... tathāgatasāvake, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paññito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paññito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavatī’’ti.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, yo micchā paṭipajjati;
Tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
Bahuñca so pasavati, apuññam tādiso naro.

“Tāya nam adhammacariyāya [tāya adhammacariyāya (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], mātāpitūsu paññitā; Idheva nam garahanti, peccāpāyañca gacchati.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, yo sammā paṭipajjati;
Tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
Bahuñca so pasavati, puññam etādiso [puññampi tādiso (sī. syā. kam.)] naro.

“Tāya nam dhammacariyāya, mātāpitūsu paññitā;
Idheva [idha ceva (sī.)] nam pasamṣanti, pecca sagge pamodatī’’ti [sagge ca modatīti (sī.)].
catuttham;

5. Anusotasuttam

5. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi. Katame cattāro? Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇo pāraṅgato [pāragato (sī. syā. kam.)] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati, pāpañca kammañ karoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca nappaṭisevati, pāpañca kammañ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukhopi rudamāno paripuññam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo pañcannañ orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī, anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”’nti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā,
Avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino;
Punappunam jātijarūpagāmi te [jātijarūpagāhino (sī.), jātijarūpagā hi te (syā. kam.)],
Taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino.

“Tasmā hi dhīro idhupaṭṭhitassatī,
Kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno;
Sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme,
Paṭisotagāmīti tamāhu puggalam.

“Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
Paripuṇṇasekho aparihānadhammo;
Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo,
Sa ve thitattoti naro pavuccati.

“Paroparā yassa samecca dhammā,
Vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi;
Sa ve muni [sa vedagū (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vusitabrahmacariyo,
Lokantagū pāragatoti vuccatī”ti. pañcamam;

6. Appassutasuttam

6. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anupapanno, appassuto sutena upapanno, bahussuto sutena anupapanno, bahussuto sutena upapanno. Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti – suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa appakassa sutassa na athamaññaya dhammamaññaya [na dhammamaññaya (pī. ka.)] dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti – suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa appakassa sutassa athamaññaya dhammamaññaya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti – suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa bahukassa sutassa athamaññaya dhammamaññaya [na dhammamaññaya (pī.)] dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti – suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa bahukassa sutassa athamaññaya dhammamaññaya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;
Ubhayena nam garahanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;
Sīlato nam pasamsanti, tassa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;
Sīlato nam garahanti, nāssa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;
Ubhayena nam̄ pasamsanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Bahussutam̄ dhammadharam̄, sappaññaṁ buddhasāvakam̄;
Nekkham̄ jambonadasseva, ko tam̄ ninditumarahati;
Devāpi nam̄ pasamsanti, brahmunāpi pasamsito”ti. chattham̄;

7. Sobhanasuttam

7. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammadnudhammappaṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhenti. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno saṅgham̄ sobheti. Bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammadnudhammappaṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobheti. Upāsako, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno saṅgham̄ sobheti. Upāsikā, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammadnudhammappaṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobheti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammadnudhammappaṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhentī”ti.

“Yo hoti viyatto [vyatto (sī. pī.), byatto (syā. kam.)] ca visārado ca,
Bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti;
Dhammadassa hoti anudhammadacārī,
Sa tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano [samghasobhaṇo (ka.)].

“Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, bhikkhunī ca bahussutā;
Upāsako ca yo saddho, yā ca saddhā upāsikā;
Ete kho saṅgham̄ sobhenti, ete hi saṅghasobhanā”ti. sattamam̄;

8. Vesārajjasuttam

8. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabham̄ ṭhānam̄ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādam̄ nadati, brahmacakkam̄ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā’ti tatra vata mam̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam̄, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaham̄ [etampaham̄ (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], bhikkhave, nimittam̄ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

““Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā’ti tatra vata mam̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam̄, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaham̄, bhikkhave, nimittam̄ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

““Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam̄ antarāyāyā’ti tatra vata mam̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam̄, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaham̄, bhikkhave, nimittam̄ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

““Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā’ti tatra vata mam̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametam̄, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamaham̄, bhikkhave, nimittam̄ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabham̄ ṭhānam̄ paṭijānāti, parisāsu

sīhanādaṁ nadati, brahmacakkaṁ pavatteti”ti.

“Ye kecime vādapathā puthussitā,
Yaṁ nissitā samañabrāhmaṇā ca;
Tathāgataṁ patvā na te bhavanti,
Viśāradam vādapathātivattam [vādapathābhivattinam (sī.), vādapathāti vuttam (pī. ka.)].

“Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuya kevalī [kevalam (syā.), kevalo (ka.)],
Pavattayī sabbabhūtānukampī;
Taṁ tādisam devamanussasetṭham,
Sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragu”nti. atṭhamam;

9. Taṇhuppādasuttam

9. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; piṇḍapātahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; senāsanahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; itibhavābhavahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati”ti.

“Taṇhā dutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsaram;
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam, saṃsāram nātivattati.

“Evamādīnavam ñatvā, taṇham dukkhassa sambhavam;
Vītataṇho anādāno, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti [itivu. 15, 105]. navamam;

10. Yogasuttam

10. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, yogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjāyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmayogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca [atthagamañca (sī. pī.)] assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa kāmānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato [nappajānato (syā. kam. ka.)] yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī [kāmanandi (sī. syā. kam.)] kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmaparilāho kāmajjhosānam kāmataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmayogo. Iti kāmayogo.

“Bhavayogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa bhavānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavaparilāho bhavajjhosānam bhavataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavayogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo.

“Diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco diṭṭhīnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa diṭṭhīnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhiparilāho diṭṭhijjhosānam [diṭṭhiajjjhosānam (sī. pī.)] diṭṭhitaphā sānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo.

“Avijjāyogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa channam phassāyatanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam

appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo, samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi samkilesikehi ponobhavikehi [pono bbhavikehi (syā. ka.)] sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmarañikehi. Tasmā ayogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro yogā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, visamyyogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayogavisamyyogo, bhavayogavisamyyogo, diṭṭhiyogavisamyyogo, avijjāyogavisamyyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmayogavisamyyogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa kāmānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariñāho kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmayogavisamyyogo. Iti kāmayogavisamyyogo.

“Bhavayogavisamyyogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa bhavānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariñāho bhavajjhosānam bhavatañhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavayogavisamyyogo. Iti kāmayogavisamyyogo bhavayogavisamyyogo.

“Diṭṭhiyogavisamyyogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco diṭṭhīnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa diṭṭhīnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariñāho diṭṭhijjhosānam diṭṭhitatañhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyogavisamyyogo. Iti kāmayogavisamyyogo bhavayogavisamyyogo diṭṭhiyogavisamyyogo.

“Avijjāyogavisamyyogo ca kathaṁ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sā nānuseti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogavisamyyogo. Iti kāmayogavisamyyogo bhavayogavisamyyogo diṭṭhiyogavisamyyogo avijjāyogavisamyyogo, visamyyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi samkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmarañikehi. Tasmā yogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro visamyyogā”ti.

“Kāmayogena samyuttā, bhavayogena cūbhayaṁ;
Diṭṭhiyogena samyuttā, avijjāya purakkhatā.

“Sattā gacchanti samśāram, jātimaraṇagāmino;
Ye ca kāme pariññāya, bhavayogañca sabbaso.

“Diṭṭhiyogam samūhacca, avijjañca virājayam;
Sabbayogavisamyyuttā, te ve yogātigā munī”ti. dasamam;

Bhañḍagāmavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Anubuddhaṁ papatitam dve, khatā anusotapañcamam;
Appassuto ca sobhanam, vesārajjam tañhāyogena te dasāti.

2. Caravaggo

1. Carasuttam

11. [itivu. 110] “Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti [**byantīkaroti (pī), byantiṁ karoti (ka.)**] na anabhāvam̄ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Thitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvam̄ gameti, thitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvam̄ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvam̄ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evam̄bhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Thitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, thitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā. Tam ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitaṁ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati”ti.

“Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham̄, nisinno uda vā sayam̄;
Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi, pāpakam̄ gehanissitam̄.

“Kummaggappaṭipanno so, mohaneyyesu mucchito;
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhum̄ sambodhimuttamam̄.

“Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham̄ vā, nisinno uda vā sayam̄;
Vitakkam̄ samayitvāna, vitakkūpasame rato;
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhum̄ sambodhimuttama”nti. paṭhamam̄;

2. Sīlasuttam

12. “Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino. Samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Sampannasīlānam vo, bhikkhave, viharatam sampannapātimokkhānam pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvutānam viharatam ācāragocarasampannānam aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnam samādāya sikkhatam sikkhāpadesu kimassa uttari karaṇīyam?

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddham... uddhaccakukkuccam... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitam āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Thitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddham... uddhaccakukkuccam... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, thitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitam āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddham... uddhaccakukkuccam... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitam āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddham... uddhaccakukkuccam... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evam̄bhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitam āraddhavīriyo pahitatto’ti vuccatī’ti.

“Yataṁ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] care yataṁ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] tiṭṭhe, yataṁ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] acche yataṁ [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] saye;
Yatam [yathā (ka.) itivu. 111] samiñjaye [sammiñjaye (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] bhikkhu, yatamenam [yatameva nam (sī.), yatametam (syā. kam.), yatameva (?)] pasāraye.

“Uddham tiriyam apācīnam, yāvatā jagato gati;
Samavekkhitā ca dhammānam, khandhānam udayabbayam.

“Cetosamathasāmīcīm, sikkhamānam sadā sataṁ;
Satataṁ pahitattoti, āhu bhikkhum tathāvidha’’nti. dutiyam;

3. Padhānasuttam

13. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sammappadhānāni”ti.

“Sammappadhānā māradheyābhībhūtā,

Te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū;
 Te tusitā jetvā māraṇ savāhinim [savāhanam (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] te anejā,
 Sabbam namucibalaṁ upātivattā te sukhitā”ti. tatiyam;

4. Saṁvarasuttam

14. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṁvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanāppadhānam, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṁvarappadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, saṁvarappadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppānam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhbāvam gameti; uppānam byāpādavitaKKam...pe... uppānam vihiṁsāvitakkam...pe... uppānuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhbāvam gameti. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim, dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppānam bhaddakam samādhinimittam anurakkhati atthikasaññam pulavakasaññam vinīlakasaññam vicchiddakasaññam uddhumātakasaññam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānāni”ti.

“Saṁvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
 Ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
 Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayaṁ dukkhassa pāpuṇe”ti. catuttham;

5. Paññattisuttam

15. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso? Etadaggam, bhikkhave, attabhāvīnam yadidam – rāhu asurindo. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, kāmabhogīnam yadidam – rājā mandhātā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, ādhipateyyānam yadidam – māro pāpimā. Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato aggamakkhāyati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso aggapaññattiyo”ti.

“Rāhuggam attabhāvīnam, mandhātā kāmabhoginam;
 Māro ādhipateyyānam, iddhiyā yasasā jalām.

“Uddham tiriyam apācīnam, yāvatā jagato gati;
 Sadevakassa lokassa, buddho aggo pavuccati”ti. pañcamam;

6. Sokhummasuttam

16. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na samanupassati; tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na pattheti. Vedanāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na samanupassati; tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na pattheti. Saññāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saññāsokhummena aññam saññāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na samanupassati; tena ca saññāsokhummena aññam saññāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na pattheti. Saṅkhārasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saṅkhārasokhummena aññam saṅkhārasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na samanupassati; tena ca saṅkhārasokhummena aññam saṅkhārasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññataram vā na pattheti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sokhummānī”ti.

“Rūpasokhummatañ ñatvā, vedanānañca sambhavam;
Saññā yato samudeti, attham gacchati yattha ca;
Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, dukkhato no ca attato.

“Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, santo santipade rato;
Dhāreti antimam deham, jetvā māram savāhini”nti. chaṭṭham;

7. Paṭhamaagatisuttam

17. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanānī”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammam ativattati;
Nihiyati tassa yaso, kālapakkheva candimā”ti. sattamam;

8. Dutiyaagatisuttam

18. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanānī”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammam nātivattati;
Āpūrati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimā”ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Tatiyaagatisuttam

19. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanānī”ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammam ativattati;
Nihiyati tassa yaso, kālapakkheva candimā.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṁ nātivattati;
 Āpūrati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimā”ti. navamam;

10. Bhattuddesakasuttam

20. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Chandāgatim̄ gacchati, dosāgatim̄ gacchati, mohāgatim̄ gacchati, bhayāgatim̄ gacchati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Na chandāgatim̄ gacchati, na dosāgatim̄ gacchati, na mohāgatim̄ gacchati, na bhayāgatim̄ gacchati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge”ti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā,
 Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā;
 Chandā dosā mohā ca bhayā gāmino [chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino (sī. syā. kam. pī)],
 Parisākasaṭo [parisakkasāvo (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] ca panesa vuccati.

“Evañhi vuttam̄ samañena jānatā,
 Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam̄siyā;
 Dhamme ṛhitā ye na karonti pāpakam̄,
 Na chandā na dosā na mohā na bhayā ca gāmino [na chandadosā na bhayā ca gāmino (sī. syā. kam. pī.)];
 ‘Parisāya maṇḍo ca panesa vuccati,
 Evañhi vuttañ samāñena jānatā’ti. dasamaṁ;

Caravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Caram̄ sīlam̄ padhānāni, sañvaram̄ paññatti pañcamam̄;
 Sokhummaṁ tayo agatī, bhattuddesena te dasāti.

3. Uruvelavaggo

1. Paṭhamauruvelasuttam

21. Evam̄ me sutam̄ [sam. ni. 1.173 āgatam̄] – ekam̄ samayam̄ bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum̄. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Ekamidāham̄, bhikkhave, samayaṁ uruvelāyam̄ viharāmi najā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisaṁbuddho. Tassa mayhaṁ, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘dukkham̄ kho agāravo viharati appatisso. Kim nu kho aham̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā garum̄ katvā [garukatvā (sī. pī.)] upanissāya vihareyya’”nti?

“Tassa mayhaṁ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – aparipūrassa kho aham̄ sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā sakkatvā garum̄ katvā upanissāya vihareyyam̄. Na kho panāham̄ passāmi

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā sīlasampannataram, yamahaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṁ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam. Na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā samādhisampannataram, yamahaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṁ paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam. Na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā paññāsampannataram, yamahaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṁ vimuttikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyyam. Na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā vimuttisampannataram, yamahaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyya”nti.

“Tassa mayhaṁ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yamnūnāhaṁ yvāyam [yopāyam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihareyya”nti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññaya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitatam [sammiñjitatam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vā bāhaṇ pasāreyya, pasāritaṇ vā bāhaṇ samiñjeyya, evamevaṇ – brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pātūrahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ekaṁsām uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā dakkhiṇaṁ jāṇumaṇḍalaṁ pathaviyam nihantvā yenāhaṁ tenañjalim pañāmetvā maṇ etadavoca – ‘evametam bhagavā, evametam sugata! Yepi te, bhante, ahesum atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammamyeva sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihariṇsu; yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammamyeva sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya viharissanti; bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammamyeva sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya viharatū”ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idam vatvā athāparam etadavoca –

“Ye ca atītā [ye cabbhatītā (sī. pī. ka.)] sambuddhā, ye ca buddhā anāgatā;
Yo cetarahi sambuddho, bahūnam [bahunnam (sī. syā. kam. pī.) sam. ni. 1.173] sokanāsano.

“Sabbe saddhammagaruno, vihaṇsu [vihariṇsu (syā. kam.)] viharanti ca;
Athopi viharissanti, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

“Tasmā hi attakāmena [atthakāmena (sī. ka.)], mahattamabhikaṅkhatā;
Saddhammo garukātabbo, saram buddhāna sāsana”nti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idam vatvā maṇ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhyāyi. Atha khvāhaṇ, bhikkhave, brahmuno ca ajjhesanam viditvā attano ca patirūpam yvāyam [yopāyam (sabbattha)] dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṇ sakkatvā garum katvā upanissāya vihāsim. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, saṅghopi mahattena samannāgato, atha me saṅghepi gāravo”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyauruvelasuttam

22. “Ekamidāhaṇ, bhikkhave, samayam uruvelāyam viharāmi najjā nerañjarāya tīre

ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhīsambuddho. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinñā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayoanuppattā yenāham tenupasaṅkamimśu; upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu. Sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidhiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho, bhikkhave, te brāhmaṇā mām etadavocum – ‘sutaṁ netaṁ [metam (sī. syā. kam. ka.)], bho gotama – na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti. Tayidam, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṁ gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidam, bho gotama, na sampannamevā”’ti.

“Tassa mayhaṁ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘nayime [na vata me (sī. pī.), na cayime (syā. kam.), na vatime (?)] āyasmanto jānanti theram vā therakaraṇe vā dhamme’ti. Vuddho cepi, bhikkhave, hoti āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā. So ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anathavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, amidhānavatīm vācam bhāsiṭā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatīm anathasamhitam. Atha kho so ‘bālo thero’tveva [teva (sī. pī.)] saṅkham gacchati.

“Daharo cepi, bhikkhave, hoti yuvā susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. So ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīm vācam bhāsiṭā kālena sāpadesam paryantavatīm atthasamhitam. Atha kho so ‘paṇḍito thero’tveva saṅkham gacchati.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, therakaraṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvaraṁvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhēkalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṁ sabyañjanam [sātthā sabyañjanā (sī. pī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇam [kevalaparipuṇṇā (sī.)] parisuddhaṁ brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā [dhātā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttīm paññāvimuttīm diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro therakaraṇā dhammā”’ti.

“Yo uddhatena cittena, samphañca buhu bhāsatī;
Asamāhitasaṅkappo, asaddhammarato mago;
Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.

“Yo ca sīlena sampanno, sutavā paṭibhānavā;
Saññato dhīro dhammesu [saññato dhīradhammesu (sī.), saṃyutto thiradhammesu (syā. kam.)], paññāyattham vipassati.

“Pāragū sabbadhammānam, akhilo paṭibhānavā;
Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.

“Tamaham vadāmi theroti, yassa no santi āsavā;
Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, so theroti pavuccatī”’ti. dutiyam;

3. Lokasuttam

23. “Loko, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasmā tathāgato visamyutto. Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasamudayo tathāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddhā. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

“Yaṁ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattaṁ pariyesitam anuvicaritaṁ manasā, sabbam tam tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Yañca, bhikkhave, rattim tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṁ etasmim antare bhāsatī lapati niddisati sabbam tam tathāgatā hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu daso vasavattī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati”.

“Sabbam lokam abhiññāya, sabbam loke yathātatham;
Sabbam lokam [sabbaloka (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] visamyutto, sabbaloke anūpayo.

“Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro, sabbaganthappamocano;
Phuṭṭha’ssa paramā santi, nibbānam akutobhayam.

“Esa khīṇāsavo buddho, anīgho chinnasamsayo;
Sabbakammakkhayam patto, vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye.

“Esa so bhagavā buddho, esa sīho anuttaro;
Sadevakassa lokassa, brahmacakkam pavattayī.

“Iti devā manussā ca, ye buddham saranam gatā;
Saṅgamma tam namassanti, mahantaṁ vītasāradam.

“Danto damayatam settho, santo samayatam isi;
Mutto mocayatam aggo, tiṇṇo tārayatam varo.

“Iti hetam namassanti, mahantaṁ vītasāradam;
Sadevakasmim lokasmim, natthi te [natti te (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] paṭipuggalo”ti. tatiyam;

4. Kālakārāmasuttam

24. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā sākete viharati kālakārāme [koṭikārāme (ka.)]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Yaṁ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattaṁ pariyesitam anuvicaritaṁ manasā, tamaham jānāmi.

“Yaṁ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattaṁ pariyesitam anuvicaritaṁ manasā, tamaham abbhaññāsim. Tam tathāgatassa viditam, tam tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi.

“Yaṁ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya

sadevamanussāya dīṭham sutam mutam viññatam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tamaham na jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam mamassa musā.

“Yam, bhikkhave...pe... tamaham jānāmi ca na ca jānāmīti vadeyyam, tāpassa [tam pissa (syā. kam.), tam mamassa (ka.)] tādisameva.

“Yam, bhikkhave...pe... tamaham neva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam mamassa kali.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato daṭṭhā daṭṭhabbam, dīṭham na maññati, adīṭham na maññati, daṭṭhabbam na maññati, daṭṭhāram na maññati; sutvā sotabbam, sutam na maññati, asutam na maññati, sotabbam na maññati, sotāram na maññati; mutvā motabbam, mutam na maññati, amutam na maññati, motabbam na maññati, motāram na maññati; viññatvā viññatabbam, viññatam na maññati, aviññatam na maññati, viññatabbam na maññati, viññatāram na maññati. Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato dīṭhasutamutaviññatabbesu dhammesu tādīyeva tādī [tādisova tādī (syā. kam.), tādise yeva tādī (pī.), tādīyeva tādīyevekā (ka.)]. Tamhā ca pana tādimhā [tāditamhā (sī. pī.)] añño tādī uttaritaro vā paññatataro vā natthīti vadāmī”ti.

“Yam kiñci dīṭhamva sutam mutam vā,
Ajjhositam saccamutam paresam;
Na tesu tādī sayasamvutesu,
Saccam musā vāpi param daheyya.

“Etañca sallam paṭikacca [paṭigacca (sī. pī.)] disvā,
Ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā;
Jānāmi passāmi tatheva etam,
Ajjhositam natthi tathāgatā”ntntti. catuttham;

5. Brahmacariyasuttam

25. “Nayidam, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam vussati janakuhanattham, na janalapanattham, na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham, na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham, na ‘iti mam janō jānātū’ti. Atha kho idam, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhaththa”nti.

“Samvarattham pahānattham, brahmacariyam anītiham;
Adesayi so bhagavā, nibbānogadhagāminam;
Esa maggo mahantehi [mahattebhi (ka.) itivu. 35], anuyāto mahesibhi.

“Ye ca tam paṭipajjanti, yathā buddhena desitam;
Dukkhassantam karissanti, satthusāsanakārino”ti. pañcamam;

6. Kuhasuttam

26. [itivu. 108 itivuttakepi] “Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaṭā asamāhitā, na me te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Apagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammadvinayā, na ca te imasmiñ dhammadvinaye vuddhiñ viruṭhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te kho me, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Anapagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammadvinayā. Te ca imasmiñ dhammadvinaye vuddhiñ viruṭhim vepullam āpajjanti”ti.

[itivu. 108 itivuttakepi] “Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, unnaṭā asamāhitā;
Na te dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, atthaddhā susamāhitā;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite”ti. chatṭham;

7. Santuṭṭhisuttam

27. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, appāni ca [ceva (ka.)] sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṃsukūlam, bhikkhave, cīvarānam appañca sulabhañca, tañca anavajjam. Piṇḍiyālopo, bhikkhave, bhojanānam appañca sulabhañca, tañca anavajjam. Rukkhamūlam, bhikkhave, senāsanānam appañca sulabhañca, tañca anavajjam. Pūtimuttaṃ, bhikkhave, bhesajjānam appañca sulabhañca, tañca anavajjam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri appāni ca sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca, idamassāham aññataram sāmaññaṅganti [sāmaññanti (ka.)] vadāmī’ti.

“Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, appena sulabhena ca;
Na senāsanamārabbha, cīvaram pānabhojanam;
Vighāto hoti cittassa, disā nappaṭihaññati.

“Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā, sāmaññassānulomikā;
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, appamattassa sikkhato”ti. sattamam;

8. Ariyavāmsasuttam

28. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavāmsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asamkiṇṇā asamkiṇṇapubbā, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appatikuṭṭhā samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vanṇavādī, na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito [agathito (sī. pī.)] amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, no [na (dī. ni. 3.309)] param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavāmse ṭhito.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vanṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavāmse ṭhito.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vanṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavāmse ṭhito.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato, pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato; tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā nevattānukkamseti, no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavāmse ṭhito. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavāmsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asamkiṇṇā asamkiṇṇapubbā, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appatikuṭṭhā samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi ariyavamsehi samannāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṁ sahati, na tam arati sahati; pacchimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṁ sahati, na tam arati sahati; uttarāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṁ sahati, na tam arati sahati; dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṁ sahati, na tam arati sahati. Tam kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho hi, bhikkhave, dhīro”ti.

“Nārati sahati dhīram [vīram (sī.)], nārati dhīram sahati;
Dhīrova aratiṁ sahati, dhīro hi aratissaho.

“Sabbakammavihāyīnaṁ, panuṇṇam [paṇunnam (?)] ko nivāraye;
Nekkham jambonadasseva, ko tam ninditumarahati;
Devāpi nam̄ pasaṁsanti, brahmunāpi pasāṁsito”ti. atṭhamam;

9. Dhammapadasuttam

29. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇñāni asamkiṇñapubbāni, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, bhikkhave, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam asamkiṇñapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi.

“Abyāpādo, bhikkhave, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam asamkiṇñapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsatī, bhikkhave, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam asamkiṇñapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsamādhi, bhikkhave, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam asamkiṇñapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇñāni asamkiṇñapubbāni, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi”ti.

“Anabhijjhālu vihareyya, abyāpannena cetasā;
Sato ekaggacittassa [ekaggacittāyam (ka.)], ajjhattam susamāhito”ti. navamam;

10. Paribbājakasuttam

30. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakute pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikātire [sappiniyā tīre (sī. pī.), sippiniyā tīre (syā. kam.), sippiniyā nadiyā tīre (ka.)] paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṁ annabhāro varadharo sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīram paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etadavoca –

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇñāni asamkiṇñapubbāni, na samkīyanti na samkīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, paribbājakā, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam asamkiṇñapubbam, na samkīyati na samkīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Abyāpādo, paribbājakā, dhammapadam... pe... sammāsatī, paribbājakā, dhammapadam... pe... sammāsamādhi, paribbājakā, dhammapadam aggaññām rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇam asamkiṇñam

asam̄kiṇṇapubbam̄, na sam̄kīyati na sam̄kīyissati, appaṭikuṭṭham̄ samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāñāni asam̄kiṇṇāni asam̄kiṇṇapubbāni, na sam̄kīyanti na sam̄kīyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evam̄ vadeyya – ‘ahametam̄ anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibbasārāgam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmī’ti, tamaham̄ tattha evam̄ vadeyyam̄ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’nti. So vata, paribbājakā, anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibbasārāgam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evam̄ vadeyya – ‘ahametam̄ abyāpādam̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya byāpannacittam̄ paduṭṭhamanasānkappam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmī’ti, tamaham̄ tattha evam̄ vadeyyam̄ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’nti. So vata, paribbājakā, abyāpādam̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya byāpannacittam̄ paduṭṭhamanasānkappam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evam̄ vadeyya – ‘ahametam̄ sammāsatim̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatim̄ asampajānam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmī’ti, tamaham̄ tattha evam̄ vadeyyam̄ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’nti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsatim̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatim̄ asampajānam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evam̄ vadeyya – ‘ahametam̄ sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya asamāhitam̄ vibbhantacittam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmī’ti, tamaham̄ tattha evam̄ vadeyyam̄ – ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānubhāva’nti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya asamāhitam̄ vibbhantacittam̄ samañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti netam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam̄ paṭikkositabbam̄ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā thānā [vādānuvādā gārayham̄ thānam̄ (ma. ni. 3.8)] āgacchanti. Katame cattāro? Anabhijjhām̄ ce bhavam̄ dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi [ye ca (ma. ni. 3.142-143)] abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samañabrahmañā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Abyāpādam̄ ce bhavam̄ dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasānkappā samañabrahmañā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāsatim̄ ce bhavam̄ dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samañabrahmañā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāsamādhiṃ ce bhavam̄ dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi asamāhitā vibbhantacittā samañabrahmañā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam̄ paṭikkositabbam̄ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā thānā āgacchanti. Yepi te paribbājakā ahesum̄ ukkalā vassabhaññā [vassabhiññā (ka.) sam. ni. 3.62 passitabbam̄] ahetukavādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, tepi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam̄ na paṭikkositabbam̄ amāññiṃsu. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosanaupārambhabhayā’ti [upavādabhyāti (ka.) ma. ni. 3.150; sam. ni. 3.62 passitabbam̄].

“Abyāpanno sadā sato, ajjhattam̄ susamāhito;
Abhijjhāvinaye sikkham̄, appamattoti vuccatī’ti. dasamam;

Uruvelavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Dve uruvelā loko kālako [koļiko (ka.)], brahma cariyena pañcamam; Kuham̄ santuṭhi vam̄so ca, dhammapadam̄ paribbājakena cāti.

4. Cakkavaggo

1. Cakkasuttam̄

31. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṁ devamanussānaṁ catucakkam̄ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattam̄ vepullattam̄ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri? Patirūpadesavāso, sappurisāvassayo [sappurisūpāssayo (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)], attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṁ devamanussānaṁ catucakkam̄ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattam̄ vepullattam̄ pāpuṇanti bhogesū”ti.

“Patirūpe vase dese, ariyamittakaro siyā;
Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, pubbe puññakato naro;
Dhaññam̄ dhanam̄ yaso kitti, sukhañcetamḍhivattati”ti. paṭhamam̄;

2. Saṅgasuttam̄

32. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānam̄, peyyavajjam̄, atthacariyā, samānattatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅgahavatthūnī”ti.

“Dānañca peyyavajjañca [saṅgahe (aṭṭhakathāyam̄ pāṭhantaram̄) dī. ni. 3.273 passitabbam̄], atthacariyā ca yā idha;
Samānattatā ca dhammesu, tattha tattha yathārahām̄;
Ete kho saṅgahā loke, rathassāñīva yāyato.

“Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, na mātā puttakāraṇā;
Labhetha mānam̄ pūjam̄ vā, pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

“Yasmā ca saṅgahā [saṅgahe (aṭṭhakathāyam̄ pāṭhantaram̄) dī. ni. 3.273 passitabbam̄] ete, samavekkhanti paññitā;
Tasmā mahattam̄ papponti, pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te”ti. dutiyam̄;

3. Sīhasuttam̄

33. “Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayam̄ āsayā nikhamati. Āsayā nikhamitvā vijambhati. Vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi. Samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum̄ sīhanādam̄ nadati. Tikkhattum̄ sīhanādam̄ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana te, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddam̄ suṇanti, te yebhuuyena bhayañ samvegam̄ santāsam̄ āpajjanti. Bilam̄ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam̄ dakāsayā [udakam̄ udakāsayā (ka.) sam̄. ni. 3.78; paṭi. ma. aṭṭha. 1.1.37 passitabbam̄] pavisanti, vanam̄ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam̄ pakkhino bhajanti. Yeki te, bhikkhave, rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā, tepi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam̄ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam̄ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṁ pāṇānam̄, evam̄ mahesakkho evam̄ mahānubhāvo.

“Evamevam̄ kho, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato loke uppajjati arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho

bhagavā, so dhammaṁ deseti – ‘iti sakkāyo, iti sakkāyasamudayo, iti sakkāyanirodho [sakkāyassa atthaṅgamo (atṭha., sam. ni. 3.78) “sakkāyanirodhagāminī”ti pacchimapadaṁ pana passitabbam], iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti. Yopi te, bhikkhave, devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciratthitikā, tepi tathāgatassa dhammadesaṇam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṁ samvegaṁ santāsaṁ āpajjanti – ‘aniccā vata kira, bho, mayaṁ samānā niccamhāti amāññimha; addhuvā vata kira, bho, mayaṁ samānā dhuvamhāti amāññimha; assatā vata kira, bho, mayaṁ samānā sassatamhāti amāññimha. Mayaṁ kira, bho, aniccā addhuvā assatā sakkāyapariyāpannā’ti. Evam̄ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa, evam̄ mahesakkho evam̄ mahānubhāvo’ti.

“Yadā buddho abhiññāya, dhammacakkam pavattayī;
Sadevakassa lokassa, satthā appaṭipuggalo.

“Sakkāyañca nirodhañca, sakkāyassa ca sambhavam;
Ariyañcaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

“Yepi dīghāyukā devā, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;
Bhītā santāsamāpādum, sīhassevi’taremigā.

“Avītivattā sakkāyaṁ, aniccā kira bho mayaṁ;
Sutvā arahato vākyam, vippamuttassa tādino”ti [sam. ni. 3.78]. tatiyam;

4. Aggappasādasuttam

34. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, aggappasādā. Katame cattāro? Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā [dipadā (sī. pī.) a. ni. 5.32; itiv. 90] vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati araham̄ sammāsambuddho. Ye, bhikkhave, buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānam̄ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati. Ye, bhikkhave, ariye atṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānam̄ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam̄ madanimmadano pipāsavinyo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam̄. Ye, bhikkhave, virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānam̄ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam̄ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram̄ puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Ye, bhikkhave, saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānam̄ aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro aggappasādā”ti.

“Aggato ve pasannānam̄, aggam̄ dhammaṁ vijānataṁ;
Agge buddhe pasannānam̄, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

“Agge dhamme pasannānam̄, virāgūpasame sukhe;
Agge saṅghe pasannānam̄, puññakkhette anuttare.

“Aggasmiṁ dānaṁ dadataṁ, aggam̄ puññam̄ pavaḍḍhati;
Aggam̄ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukham̄ balam̄.

“Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito;
Devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodatī”ti [itivu. 90]. catuttham;

5. Vassakārasuttam

35. Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṇ etadavoca –

“Catūhi kho mayaṁ, bho gotama, dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññāmaṁ mahāpurisaṁ paññāpema. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bho gotama, bahussuto hoti tassa tasseva sutajātassa tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṁ jānāti – ‘ayaṁ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṁ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi sarīrā anussaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṁkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alaṁ kātum alaṁ samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayaṁ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññāmaṁ mahāpurisaṁ paññāpema. Sace me [sace pana me (sī. ka.), sace me pana (pī.)], bho gotama, anumoditabbaṁ anumodatu me bhavaṁ gotamo; sace pana me, bho gotama, paṭikkositabbaṁ paṭikkosatu me bhavaṁ gotamo”ti.

“Neva kho tyāham, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Catūhi kho aham, brāhmaṇa, dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññāmaṁ mahāpurisaṁ paññāpemi. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya; bahussa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā. So yaṁ vitakkaṁ ākaṅkhāti vitakketum tam vitakkaṁ vitakketi, yaṁ vitakkaṁ nākaṅkhāti vitakketum na tam vitakkaṁ vitakketi; yaṁ saṅkappaṁ ākaṅkhāti saṅkappetum tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti, yaṁ saṅkappaṁ nākaṅkhāti saṅkappetum na tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathe. Catunnaṁ jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Neva kho tyāham, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na pana paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho aham, brāhmaṇa, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññāmaṁ mahāpurisaṁ paññāpemī”ti.

“Acchariyam, bho gotama, abbhutam, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṁ cidaṁ bhotā gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṁ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ bhavantaṇ gotamam dhārema; bhavañhi gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu te [bahussa (syā. kam. ka.)] janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā. Bhavañhi gotamo yaṁ vitakkaṁ ākaṅkhāti vitakketum tam vitakkaṁ vitakketi, yaṁ vitakkaṁ nākaṅkhāti vitakketum na tam vitakkaṁ vitakketi, yaṁ saṅkappaṁ ākaṅkhāti saṅkappetum tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti, yaṁ saṅkappaṁ nākaṅkhāti saṅkappetum na tam saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavañhi gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathe. Bhavañhi gotamo catunnaṁ jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Bhavañhi gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti.

“Addhā kho tyāham, brāhmaṇa, āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsitā. Api ca, tyāham byākarissāmi – ‘ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu me [bahussa (syā. kam. ka.)] janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā, yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, yaṁ vitakkaṁ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketum tam vitakkaṁ vitakkemi, yaṁ vitakkaṁ nākaṅkhāmi vitakketum na tam vitakkaṁ vitakkemi, yaṁ saṅkappaṁ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetum tam saṅkappam saṅkappemi, yaṁ saṅkappaṁ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetum na tam saṅkappam saṅkappemi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, cetovasippatto vitakkapathe. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṁ jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, āsavānam

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī”’ti.

“Yo vedi sabbasattānam, maccupāsappamocanam;
Hitam devamanussānam, nāyam dhammam pakāsayi;
Yam ve disvā ca sutvā ca, pasīdanti bahū janā [pasīdati bahujano (sī. syā. kam. pī.)].

“Maggāmaggassa kusalo, katakicco anāsavo;
Buddho antimasārīro [antimadhārito (ka.)], “(mahāpañño) [() syā. potthake natthi]
mahāpurisoti vuccati”’ti. pañcamam;

6. Donasuttam

36. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā antarā ca ukkaṭham antarā ca setabyam addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Doṇopi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca ukkaṭham antarā ca setabyam addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; disvānassa etadahosi – “acchariyam vata, bho, abbhutam vata, bho! Na vatināni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissantī”’ti!! Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisīdi pallāṅkam ābhujitvā ujuṁ kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasa bhagavantam aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisinnam pāśādikam pasādanīyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadamatthasamathamanuppattam dantam guttam samyatindriyam [yatindriyam (mahāva. 257)] nāgam. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasankami; upasankamitvā bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Devo no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmī”’ti. “Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmī”’ti. “Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmī”’ti. “Manusso no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmī”’ti.

““Devo no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmī”’ti vadesi. ‘Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmī”’ti vadesi. ‘Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmī”’ti vadesi. ‘Manusso no bhavam bhavissatī”’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmī”’ti vadesi. Atha ko carahi bhavam bhavissatī”’ti?

“Yesam kho aham, brāhmaṇa, āsavānam appahīnattā devo bhaveyyam, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvamkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yesam kho aham, brāhmaṇa, āsavānam appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam... yakkho bhaveyyam... manusso bhaveyyam, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvamkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarīkam vā udake jātam udake samvadḍham udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhati anupalittam udakena; evamevam kho aham, brāhmaṇa, loke jāto loke samvadḍho lokam abhibhuya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddhoti mām, brāhmaṇa, dhārehī”’ti.

“Yena devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo;
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam, manussattañca abbaje;
Te mayham, āsavā khīnā, viddhastā vinalīkatā.

“Puṇḍarīkam yathā vaggu, toyena nupalippati [nupalimpati (ka.)];
Nupalippāmi [nupalimpāmi (ka.)] lokena, tasmā buddhosmi brāhmaṇā”’ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Aparihāniyasuttam

37. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānasseva santike. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṁ cakkhundriyam̄ asaṁvutam̄ viharantam̄ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyam̄; cakkhundriye samvaram̄ āpajjati. Sotena saddam̄ sutvā... ghānena gandham̄ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam̄ phusitvā... manasā dhammam̄ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṁ manindriyam̄ asaṁvutam̄ viharantam̄ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyam̄; manindriye samvaram̄ āpajjati. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṁ āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvadeva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇañca vedanam̄ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanam̄ na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasam̄ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamam̄ yāmaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimaṁ yāmam̄ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam̄ kappeti, pāde pādam̄ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṁ manasi karitvā; rattiyā pacchimam̄ yāmaṁ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam̄ parisodheti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiket.

“Sile patiṭhitō bhikkhu, indriyesu ca saṁvuto;
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, jāgariyam anuyuñjati.

“Evam̄ vihārī ātāpī, ahorattamatandito;
Bhāvayam̄ kusalam̄ dhammam̄, yogakkhemassa pattiyā.

“Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassi vā [bhayadassāvī (ka.) dha. pa. 32
dhammapadepi];
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti. sattamam̄;

8. Patilīnasuttam̄

38. “Panuṇṇapaccekkasacco [paṇunnapaccekkasacco (?)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavayasaṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ti vuccati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekkasacco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrahmānaṁ puthupaccekkasaccāni, seyyathidam̄ – sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, tam̄ jīvam̄ tam̄ sarīranti vā, aññam̄ jīvam̄ aññam̄ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇātī vā, na hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇātī vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇātī vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param̄ maraṇātī vā; sabbāni tāni nuṇṇāni honti panuṇṇāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evam̄ kho,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapacceka-sacco hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmācariyesanā paṭipassaddhā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upakkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmi-māno pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāva-mkato āyatīm anuppādādhammo. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti. Panuṇṇapacceka-sacco, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavaya-saṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ti vuccatī’ti.

[itivu. 55 itivuttakepi] “Kāmesanā bhavesanā, brahmācariyesanā saha;
Iti saccaparāmāso, dīṭhiṭhānā samussayā.

[itivu. 55 itivuttakepi] “Sabbarāgavirattassa, taṇhakkhayavimuttino;
Esanā paṭinissaṭṭhā, dīṭhiṭhānā samūhatā.

“Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, passaddho aparājito;
Mānābhisa-mayā buddho, patilīnoti vuccatī’ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Ujjayasuttaṃ

39. Atha kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathām sāraṇīyam vīti-saretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “bhavampi no gotamo yaññam vanṇetī”ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam yaññam vanṇemi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam yaññam na vanṇemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe gāvo haññanti, ajeṭakā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṁ āpajjanti; evarūpaṁ kho aham, brāhmaṇa, sārambham yaññam na vanṇemi. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeṭakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṁ āpajjanti; evarūpaṁ kho aham, brāhmaṇa, nirārambham yaññam vanṇemi, yadi-dam niccadānaṁ anukula yaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannā”ti.

“Assamedham purisamedham, sammāpāsaṁ vājapeyyam niraggalām;
Mahāyaññā mahārambhā [sammāpāsaṁ vājapeyyam; niraggalām mahārambhā (pī.) saṁ. ni. 1.120], na te honti mahapphalā.

“Ajeṭakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññare;
Na tam sammaggatā yaññam, upayanti mahesino.

“Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, yajanti anukulaṁ sadā;
Ajeṭakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā nettha haññare [nājeṭakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññare (syā. kam.)];

Tañca sammaggatā yaññam, upayanti mahesino.

“Etam [evañ (syā. kam.)] yajetha medhāvī, eso yañño mahapphalo;
Etam [evañ (syā. kam. ka.)] hi yajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo;
Yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasidanti ca devatā”ti. navamam;

10. Udāyisuttam

40. Atha kho udāyī [udāyi (sabbattha)] brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā ...pe... ekamantañ nisinno kho udāyī brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “bhavampi no gotamo yaññam vaññetū”ti? “Na kho aham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam yaññam vaññemi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam yaññam na vaññemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe gāvo haññanti, ajeṭakā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, vividhā pāñā saṅghātam āpajjanti; evarūpañ kho aham, brāhmaṇa, sārambhañ yaññam na vaññemi. Tañ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, sārambhañ yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeṭakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā pāñā saṅghātam āpajjanti; evarūpañ kho aham, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhañ yaññam vaññemi, yadidam niccadānam anukulayaññam. Tañ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhañ yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannā”ti.

“Abhisāñkhatañ nirārambhañ, yaññam kālena kappiyam;
Tādisam upasaṃpyanti, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Vivāṭacchadā [vivattacchadā (sī. pī.), vivāṭacchadā (ka.)] ye loke, vītivattā kulam gatim;
Yaññametam pasamṣanti, buddhā yaññassa [puññassa (syā. kam. pī.)] kovidā.

“Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, habyam [havyam (sī. pī.), huññam (syā. kam.)] katvā yathāraham;
Pasannacitto yajati [pasannacittā yajanti (ka.)], sukhette brahmacārisu.

“Suhutam suyittham suppattam [sampattam (syā. kam. ka.)], dakkhiṇeyyesu yañ katañ;
Yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasidanti ca devatā.

“Evam [etam (ka.) a. ni. 6.37] yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
Abyābajjhāñ sukham lokam, paññito upapajjatī”ti. dasamam;

Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Cakko saṅgaho sīho, pasādo vassakārena pañcamam;
Doño aparihāniyo patilīno, ujjayo udāyinā te dasāti.

5. Rohitassavaggo

1. Samādhibhāvanāsuttam

41. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditthadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāñadassanappaṭilābhāya samvattati; atthi, bhikkhave,

samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi... catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ālokasaññām manasi karoti, divāsaññām adhiṭṭhāti – yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsām cittam bhāveti. Ayam, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthām gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā...pe... vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthām gacchanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo [atthagamo (sī. pī.)]; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānam samudayo, iti saṅkhārānam atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso samādhibhāvanā. Idañca pana metaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitam pārāyane puṇṇakapañhe –

“Saṅkhāya lokasmim paroparāni,
Yassiñjitam natthi kuhiñci loke;
Santo vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
Atāri so jātijaranti brūmī”ti [su. ni. 1054; cūlani. puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā 73]. paṭhamam;

2. Pañhabyākaraṇasuttam

42. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, pañhabyākaraṇāni [pañhabyākaraṇāni (ka.)]. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ekamsabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho vibhajjavacanāparam; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ṭhapanīyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pañhabyākaraṇī”ti.

“Ekamsavacanam ekam, vibhajjavacanāparam;
Tatiyam paṭipuccheyya, catutthaṃ pana ṭhāpaye.

“Yo ca tesam [nesam (sī. syā. kam.)] tattha tattha, jānāti anudhammatam;
Catupañhassa kusalo, āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham.

“Durāsado duppasaho, gambhīro duppadhaṃsiyo;
Atho atthe anatthe ca, ubhayassa hoti kovido [ubhayatthassa kovido (syā. kam.)].

“Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti paṇḍito;
Athābhismayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccatī”ti. dutiyam;

3. Paṭhamakodhagarusuttam

43. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, lābhasakkāragāravā;
Na te dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Ye ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite”ti. tatiyam;

4. Dutiyakodhagarusuttam

44. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, asaddhammā. Katame cattāro? Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro asaddhammā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, saddhammā. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na makkhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na lābhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saddhammā”ti.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhasakkāragāravo;
Sukhette pūtibījaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati.

“Ye ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca;
Te ve dhamme virūhanti, snehānvayamivosadhā”ti [snehamanvāyamivosadhāti (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. catuttham;

5. Rohitassasuttam

45. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā [sam. ni. 1.107] sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇo kevalakappam jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho rohitasso devaputto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Yattha nu kho, bhante, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto nātum vā daṭṭhum vā pāpuṇitum vā”ti? “Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam daṭṭheyam patteyyanti vadāmī”ti.

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidam, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam daṭṭheyam patteyyanti vadāmī’”ti.

“Bhūtapubbāham, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahosim bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma daṭṭhadhammā [daṭṭhadhammo, a. ni. 9.38; ma. ni. 1.161 (sabbattha) tīkā ca moggallānabyākaraṇam ca oloketabbam] dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālaccchāyam atipāteyya. Tassa mayham, bhante,

evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji – ‘ahaṁ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmī’ti. So kho aham, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvāva lokassa antam antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidam, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyanti vadāmī’”ti.

“Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyya’nti vadāmi. Na cāham, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham, āvuso, imasmimyeva byāmamatte kaṭevare [kalebare (sī. pī.)] sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemī lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipada”nti.

“Gamanena na patabbo, lokassanto kudācanam;
Na ca appatvā lokantam, dukkhā atthi pamocanam.

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
Lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;
Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā,
Nāsīsatī [nāsimṣatī (sī.)] lokamimam parañcā’’ti. pañcamam;

6. Dutiyarohitassasuttam

46. Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – “imam, bhikkhave, rattim rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto mam etadavoca – ‘yattha nu kho, bhante [sam. ni. 1.107], na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto ñātum vā daṭṭhum vā pāpuṇitum vā’ti? Evam vutte aham, bhikkhave, rohitassam devaputtam etadavocam – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyanti vadāmī’ti. Evam vutte, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto mam etadavoca – ‘acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidam, bhante, bhagavatā – yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyanti vadāmī’’.

“Bhūtapubbāham, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahosim bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma daṭṭhadhammā dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyanam tālaccchāyam atipāteyya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji – aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmī’ti. So kho aham, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvāva lokassa antam antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidam, bhante, bhagavatā – ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyanti vadāmī’”ti. Evam vutte aham, bhikkhave, rohitassam devaputtam etadavocam –

““Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāham, tam gamanena lokassa antam ñāteyyam dat̄heyyam patteyyanti vadāmī”ti. Na cāham, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antam dukkhassantakiriyaṁ vadāmi. Api cāham, āvuso, imasmimyeva byāmamatte kalevare sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhagāminīñca pañipada”nti.

“Gamanena na patabbo, lokassanto kudācanam;
Na ca appatvā lokantam, dukkhā atthi pamocanam.

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
Lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;
Lokassa antam samitāvi ñatvā,
Nāsīsatī lokamimam parañcā”ti. chattham;

7. Suvidūrasuttam

47. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, suvidūravidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri? Nabhañca, bhikkhave, pathavī ca; idam pathamam suvidūravidūre. Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīram samuddassa pārimañca; idam dutiyam suvidūravidūre. Yato ca, bhikkhave, verocano abbhudeti yattha ca atthameti [atthañgameti (syā.), veti (ka.)]; idam tatiyam suvidūravidūre. Satañca, bhikkhave, dhammo asatañca dhammo; idam catuttham suvidūravidūre. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri suvidūravidūrānī”ti.

[jā. 2.21.414, 448] “Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāram samuddassa taddāhu dūre;
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
Pabhañkaro yattha ca atthameti;
Tato have dūrataram vadanti,
Satañca dhammam asatañca dhammam.

“Abyāyiko hoti satañ samāgamo,
Yāvāpi [yāvampi (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] tiṭṭheyya tatheva hoti;
Khippañhi veti asatañ samāgamo,
Tasmā satañ dhammo asabbhi ārakā”ti. sattamam;

8. Visākhasuttam

48. Ekañ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā visākho pañcālaputto [pañcāliputto (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti? “Āyasmā, bhante, visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam visākham pañcālaputtam etadavoca – “sādhu sādhu, visākha! Sādhu kho tvam, visākha, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti.

“Nābhāsamānam jānanti, missam bālehi paṇḍitam;
Bhāsamānañca jānanti, desentam amatam padam.

“Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam, paggañhe isinam dhajam;
Subhāsitadhajā isayo, dhammo hi isinam dhajo”ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Vipallāsasuttam

49. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, niccanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, sukhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, attāti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, subhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā naditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, aniccanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, dukkanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, anattāti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, asubhanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā nadiṭṭhivipallāsā”ti.

“Anicce niccasaññino, dukkhe ca sukhasaññino;
Anattani ca attāti, asubhe subhasaññino;
Micchādiṭṭihatā sattā, khittacittā visaññino.

“Te yogayuttā mārassa, ayogakkhemino janā;
Sattā gacchanti samsāram, jātimaraṇagāmino.

“Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ, uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā;
Te imam dhammaṃ [temam dhammam (sī. syā. kam.)] pakāsenti, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

“Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, sacittam paccaladdhā te;
Aniccam aniccato dakkhum, dukhamaddakkhu dukkhatō.

“Anattani anattāti, asubham asubhataddasum;
Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, sabbam dukham upaccagu”nti [paṭi. ma. 1.236]. navamaṃ;

10. Upakkilesasuttam

50. “Cattārome, bhikkhave [cūlava. 447], candimasūriyānam upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānam upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Mahikā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānam upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Dhūmo rajo, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānam upakkilesō, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Rāhu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasūriyānam upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro candimasūriyānam upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṁ pivanti merayaṁ, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṁ dhammaṁ paṭisevanti, methunasmā dhammā appaṭiviratā. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṁ sādiyanti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti, micchājīvā appaṭiviratā. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti”ti.

“Rāgadosaparikkiṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Avijjānivutā posā, piyarūpābhimandino.

“Suraṁ pivanti merayaṁ, paṭisevanti methunaṁ;
Rajataṁ jātarūpañca, sādiyanti aviddasū;
Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

“Ete upakkilesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Yehi upakkilesehi [upakkiliṭṭhā (sī. pī.)], eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā sarajā magā.

“Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim̄ ghoram̄, ādiyanti punabbhava”nti. dasamaṁ;

Rohitassavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Samādhipañhā dve kodhā, rohitassāpare duve;
Suvidūravisākhavipallāsā, upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamapaññāsakam̄ samattam̄.

2. Dutiyapaññāsakam̄

(6) 1. Puññābhisañdavaggo

1. Paṭhamapuññābhisandasuttam

51. Sāvatthinidānam. Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvaraṁ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṁ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṁ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṁ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṁ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassāhārō sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhīsandehi kusalābhīsandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetuṁ [gaṇetuṁ (ka.)] – ‘ettako puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo [asaṅkheyyo (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyam [saṅkham (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gahetuṁ – ‘ettakāni udakālhaṅkānīti vā, ettakāni udakālhaṅkasatānīti vā, ettakāni udakālhaṅkasahassānīti vā, ettakāni udakālhaṅkasatasahassānīti vā’, atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandhotveva saṅkhyam gacchati; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, imehi catūhi puññābhīsandehi kusalābhīsandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetuṁ – ‘ettako puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhārō sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattanikō iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyam gacchati’ti.

“Mahodadhiṁ aparimitam mahāsaram,
Bahubheravam ratanavarānamālayam [ratanagaṇānamālayam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)];
Najjo yathā naragaṇasāṅghasevitā [macchagaṇasamghasevitā (syā. kam.)],
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaram.

“Evam naram annadapānavatthadam [annapānavattham (ka.)],
Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakam;
Puññassa dhārā upayanti pañditam,
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgara”nti. paṭhamam;

2. Dutiyapuññābhīsandasuttam

52. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassāhārō sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakō buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā araham

sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘suppatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, ujuppatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, nāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattantī’ti.

[a. ni. 5.47] “Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇam, ariyakantam pasaṁsitaṁ.

“Saṅge pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanam;
Adaliddoti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram buddhāna sāsana”nti. dutiyam;

3. Paṭhamasamvāsasuttam

53. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā antarā ca madhuram antarā ca verañjam addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Sambahulāpi kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā ca madhuram antarā ca verañjam addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle () [(paññatte āsane) (pī. ka.)] nisidi. Addasam̄su kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavantam aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle nisinnam. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasāṅkamīṁsu; upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, gahapatayo, samvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesumicchācārīnī musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrāhmaṇānam. Evam kho, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāñātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhayī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrāhmaṇānam; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrāhmaṇānam. Evam kho, gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrāhmaṇānam; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñātipātinī...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhayinī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrāhmaṇānam. Evam kho, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato...pe... sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrāhmaṇānam; bhariyāpissa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrāhmaṇānam. Evam kho, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati. Ime kho, gahapatayo, cattāro samvāsā”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;
Te honti jānipatayo, chavā samvāsamāgatā.

“Sāmiko hoti dussīlo, kadariyo paribhāsako;
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Sāpi devī samvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Bhariyā hoti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;
Sāpi chavā samvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammadīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññām piyaṇvadā.

“Atthāsaṁ pacurā honti, phāsukam [phāsattam (sī.), vāsattham (pī.)] upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṁ samasīlinam.

“Idha dhammam caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmin, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. tatiyam;

4. Dutiyasamvāsasuttam

54. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, samvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati. Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāñatipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam; bhariyāpissa hoti pāñatipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesumicchācārinī musāvādinī pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpinī abhijjhālunī byāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāñatipātī...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālunī abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñatipātinī...pe... micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam; bhariyāpissa hoti pāñatipātā paṭiviratā...pe... sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samvāsā”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussilā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;
Te honti jānipatayo, chavā samvāsamāgatā.

“Sāmiko hoti dussilo, kadariyo paribhāsako;
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Sāpi devī samvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Bhariyā hoti dussilā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;
Sāpi chavā samvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammadjīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññam piyamvadā.

“Atthāsam pacurā honti, phāsukam upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnam samasīlinam.

“Idha dhammam caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmim, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. catuttham;

5. Paṭhamasamajīvīsuttam

55. Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire [suṃsumāragire (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] bhesakalāvane [bhesakalāvane (sī. pī. ka.)] migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho nakulapitā ca gahapati nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinno kho nakulapitā gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Yato me, bhante, nakulamātā gahapatānī daharasseva daharā ānītā, nābhijānāmi nakulamātarām gahapatāniṁ manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena! Iccheyyāma mayam, bhante, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passitu”nti. Nakulamātāpi kho gahapatānī bhagavantam etadavoca – “yatoham, bhante, nakulapituno gahapatissa daharasseva daharā ānītā, nābhijānāmi nakulapitaram gahapatim manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena! Iccheyyāma mayam, bhante, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passitu”nti.

“Ākaṅkheyum ce, gahapatayo, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passitum ubhova [ubho ca (sī. pī.)] assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passanti”ti [passissantī (ka.)].

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammadīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññam piyaṇvadā.

“Atthāsaṁ pacurā honti, phāsukam upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṁ samasīlinam.

“Idha dhammam caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmin, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. pañcamam;

6. Dutiyasamajīvīsuttam

56. “Ākaṅkheyum ce, bhikkhave, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passitum ubhova assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañca aññamaññam passanti”ti.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammadīvino;
Te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññam piyaṇvadā.

“Atthāsaṁ pacurā honti, phāsukam upajāyati;
Amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṁ samasīlinam.

“Idha dhammam caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
Nandino devalokasmin, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Suppavāsāsuttam

57. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā kolivesu viharati pajjanikam [sajjanelam (sī. pī.), pajjanelam (syā. kam.)] nāma kolivānam nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena suppavāsāya koliyadhītuyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho suppavāsā koliyadhītā bhagavantam paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi

sampavāresi. Atha kho suppavāsa koliyadhītā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho suppavāsam koliyadhītarām bhagavā etadavoca –

“Bhojanam, suppavāse, dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyūm deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vanṇam datvā vanṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam, suppavāse, dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detī”ti.

“Susaṅkhataṁ bhojanam yā dadāti,
Sucim paññtam [supaññtam (ka.)] rasasā upetam;
Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
Caranūpapannesu mahaggatesu;
Puññena puññam samsandamānā,
Mahapphalā lokavidūna vanṇitā.

“Etādisam yaññamanussarantā,
Ye vedajātā vicaranti loke;
Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna”nti. sattamam;

8. Sudattasuttam

58. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim bhagavā etadavoca –

“Bhojanam, gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyūm deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vanṇam datvā... sukham datvā... balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam, gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detī”ti.

[mahāva. 282] “Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam,
Kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam;
Cattāri ṭhānāni anuppavecchati,
Āyuñca vanṇañca sukham balañca.

“So āyudāyī vanṇadāyī [so āyudāyī baladāyī (sī. pī.), āyudāyī baladāyī (syā. kam.)], sukham balam dado [sukham vanṇam dado (sī. syā. kam. pī.), sukhabaladado (ka.)] naro; Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yathūpapajjatī”ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Bhojanasuttam

59. “Bhojanam, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyūm deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vanṇam datvā... sukham datvā... balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detī”ti.

[mahāva. 282] “Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam,
Kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam;

Cattāri ṭhānāni anuppavecchati,
Āyuñca vaññañca sukham balañca.

“So āyudāyī vaññadāyī, sukham balañ dalo naro;
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yathūpapajjatī”ti. navamam;

10. Gihisāmīcisuttam

60. Atha kho anāthapiñdiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnañ kho anāthapiñdikam gahapatim bhagavā etadavoca

“Catūhi kho, gahapati, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipatipadam pañipanno hoti yasopatiñlābhiniñ saggasāmvattanikam. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti cīvarena, bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti piñdapātena, bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti senāsanena, bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Imehi kho, gahapati, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipatipadam pañipanno hoti yasopatiñlābhiniñ saggasāmvattanika”nti.

“Gihisāmīcipatipadam, pañipajjanti pañditā;
Sammaggate sīlavante, cīvarena upaṭhitā.

Piñdapātasayanena, gilānappaccayena ca;
Tesam divā ca ratto ca, sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati;
Saggañca kamatiñthānam [saggañca sappatiñthānam (ka.)], kammam katvāna bhaddaka”nti.
dasamam;

Puññābhisañdavaggo pañhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve puññābhisañdā dve ca, samvāsā samajīvino;
Suppavāsā sudatto ca, bhojanam gihisāmicīti.

(7) 2. Pattakammavaggo

1. Pattakammasuttam

61. Atha kho anāthapiñdiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnañ kho anāthapiñdikam gahapatim bhagavā etadavoca

“Cattārome, gahapati, dhammā iñthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu sahadhammenāti, ayam pañhamo dhammo iñtho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiñ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yaso me āgacchatu saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti, ayam dutiyo dhammo iñtho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiñ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi dīghamāyum pālemīti, ayam tatiyo dhammo iñtho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiñ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvitvā dīghamāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjāmīti, ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Ime kho, gahapati, cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

“Imesam kho, gahapati, catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, saddhāsampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhim – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamasārathi, satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayam vuccati, gahapati, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, sīlasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati, gahapati, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, cāgasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati, gahapati, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, paññāsampadā? Abhijjhāvisamalobhābhībhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccam karoti, kiccam aparādheti. Akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati. Byāpādābhībhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccam karoti, kiccam aparādheti. Akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati. Thinamiddhābhībhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādheti. Akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati. Uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccam karoti, kiccam aparādheti. Akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati. Vicikicchābhībhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccam karoti, kiccam aparādheti. Akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobha cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṁ cittassa upakkilesam pajahati. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā byāpādam cittassa upakkilesam pajahati. Thinamiddham cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā thinamiddham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati. Uddhaccakukkuccam cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā uddhaccakukkuccam cittassa upakkilesam pajahati. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā vicikiccham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati.

“Yato ca kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Thinamiddham cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā thinamiddham cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Uddhaccakukkuccam cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā uddhaccakukkuccam cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Ayam vuccati, gahapati, ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño āpātadaso [āpātadaso (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] paññāsampanno [hāsapañño (ka.)]. Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, paññāsampadā. Imesam kho, gahapati, catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi

dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariherati. Mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariherati. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariherati. Mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukham pariherati. Idamassa paṭhamam ṭhānagatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [a. ni. 5.41], tathārūpāsu āpadāsu pariyodhāya samvattati. Sotthim attānam karoti. Idamassa dutiyam ṭhānagatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṁ kattā hoti – nātibalim, atithibaliṁ, pubbapetabaliṁ, rājabaliṁ, devatābalim. Idamassa tatiyam ṭhānagatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekamattānam damenti, ekamattānam samenti, ekamattānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam. Idamassa catuttham ṭhānagatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa cassaci, gahapati, aññatra imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa cassaci, gahapati, imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā ṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā”ti.

“Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā [gatā bhūtā (ka.) bhaṭā bhaccā (syā. kam.)], vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me; Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalī katā; Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Yadattham bhogaṁ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasam; So me attho anuppatto, kataṁ ananutāpiyam.

“Etam [evam (ka.)] anussaram macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro; Idheva nam pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Ānaṇyasuttam

62. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṁ kho anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim bhagavā etadavoca

“Cattārimāni, gahapati, sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayaṁ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham, bhogasukham, ānaṇyasukham [aṇaṇasukham (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], anavajjasukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, atthisukham? Idha, gahapati, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigata bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā. So ‘bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānavīriyādhigata bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā’ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati

somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, atthisukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, bhogasukham? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammadikehi dhammadaddhehi paribhuñjati puññāni ca karoti. So ‘uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammadikehi dhammadaddhehi paribhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomī’ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, bhogasukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, ānanyasukham? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto na kassaci kiñci dhāreti appam vā bahum vā. So ‘na kassaci kiñci dhāremi [kiñci vā deti (ka.)] appam vā bahum vā’ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, ānanyasukham.

“Katamañca, gahapati, anavajjasukham? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammēna samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammēna samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammēna samannāgato hoti. So ‘anavajjenamhi kāyakammēna samannāgato, anavajjena vacīkammēna samannāgato, anavajjena manokammēna samannāgato’ti adhigacchati sukham, adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati, gahapati, anavajjasukham. Imāni kho, gahapati, cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayañ upādāyā”ti.

“Ānanyasukham nītvāna, atho atthisukham param;
Bhuñjam bhogasukham macco, tato paññā vipassati.

“Vipassamāno jānāti, ubho bhoge sumedhaso;
Anavajjasukhassetam, kalam nāgghati sołasi”nti. dutiyam;

3. Brahmasuttam

63. “Sabrahmakāni, bhikkhave [itiv. 106], tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti. Sapubbācariyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni, yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti. Sapubbadevatāni [sapubbadevāni (syā. kam.)], bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti. Sāhuneyyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

“Brahmāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam [mātāpitunnam (sī. pī.)] etam adhivacanam. Pubbācariyāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etam adhivacanam. Pubbadevatāti [pubbadevāti (sī. syā. kam.)], bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etam adhivacanam. Āhuneyyāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro, puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro”ti.

“Brahmāti mātāpitaro, pubbācariyāti vuccare;
Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, pajāya anukampakā.

“Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, sakkareyya ca pañđito;
Annena atha pānena, vatthena sayanena ca;
Ucchādanena nhāpanena, pādānam dhovanena ca.

“Tāya nam pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu pañđitā;
Idheva nam pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī”ti. tatiyam;

4. Nirayasuttam

64. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammadī samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi

catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye”ti.

“Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam̄, musāvādo ca vuccati;
Paradāragamanañcāpi, nappasam̄santi pañditā”ti. catuttham̄;

5. Rūpasuttam̄

65. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim̄. Katame cattāro? Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Ye ca rūpe pamāṇim̄su [ye ca rūpena pāmim̄su (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], ye ca ghosena anvagū; Chandarāgavasūpetā, nābhijānanti te janā [na te jānanti tam janā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)].

“Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca na passati;
Samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati.

“Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, sopi ghosena vuyhati.

“Ajjhattañca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhati”ti. pañcamam̄;

6. Sarāgasuttam̄

66. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim̄. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Sārattā rajañyesu, piyarūpābhinandino;
Mohena āvutā [adhamā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] sattā, baddhā [bandhā (ka.)] vaḍḍhenti bandhanam̄.

“Rāgajam̄ dosajañcāpi, mohajam̄ cāpaviddasū;
Karontākusalam̄ kammam̄ [dhammam̄ (ka.)], savighātam̄ dukhudrayam̄.

“Avijjānivutā posā, andhabhūtā acakkhukā;
Yathā dhammā tathā santā, na tassevanti [nassevanti (sī.)] maññare”ti. chaṭṭham̄;

7. AHIRĀJASUTTAM̄

67. Ekañ samayañ bhagavā sāvatthiyam̄ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālañkato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̄ etadavocum̄ – “idha, bhante, sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālañkato”ti.

“Na hi nūna [na ha nūna (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālañkareyya.

“Katamāni cattāri? Virūpakkham ahirājakulam, erāpatham ahirājakulam, chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, kaṇhāgotamakaṇ ahirājakulam. Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittāyā”ti.

[\[cūlava. 251; jā. 1.2.105 passitabbam\]](#) “Virūpakkhehi me mettam, mettam erāpathehi me; Chabyāputtehi me mettam, mettam kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

“Apādakehi me mettam, mettam dvipādakehi [\[dipādakehi \(sī. syā. kam. pī.\)\]](#) me; Catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.

“Mā mam apādako himsi, mā mam himsi dvipādako [\[dipādako \(sī. syā. kam. pī.\)\]](#); Mā mam catuppado himsi, mā mam himsi bahuppado.

“Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā; Sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kañci [\[kiñci \(syā. kam. ka.\)\]](#) pāpamāgamā.

“Appamāṇo buddho, appamāṇo dhammo; Appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni [\[siriṁsapāni \(sī. syā. kam. pī.\)\]](#).

“Ahivicchikā satapadī, uṇṇanābhī sarabū mūsikā; Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā [\[kataṇ me parittam \(?\)\]](#), paṭikkamantu bhūtāni; Sohaṇ namo bhagavato, namo sattannam sammāsambuddhāna’nti. sattamam;

8. Devadattasuttam

68. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – “attavadhāya, bhikkhave [\[cūlava. 252; sam. ni. 2.184\]](#), devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Parābhavāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalam deti, parābhavāya phalam deti; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veļu attavadhāya phalam deti, parābhavāya phalam deti; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naļo attavadhāya phalam deti, parābhavāya phalam deti; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbham gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbham gaṇhāti; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi”ti.

“Phalam ve kadaliṁ hanti, phalam veḍum phalam naṭam;
Sakkāro kāpurisaṁ hanti, gabbho assatarim yathā”ti [cūlava. 335; sam. ni. 1.183; 2.184; netti. 90]. aṭṭhamam;

9. Padhānasuttam

69. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Samvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanāppadhānam, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, samvarappadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, samvarappadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānānī”ti.

“Samvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
Ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
Yo hi [yehi (?)] bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇe”ti. navamam;

10. Adhammikasuttam

70. “Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno adhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṁ samaye adhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṁ samaye adhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṁ samaye adhammikā honti. Negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṁ candimasūriyā parivattanti. Visamaṁ candimasūriyesu parivattantesu visamaṁ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti. Visamaṁ nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṁ rattindivā [rattidivā (ka.)] parivattanti. Visamaṁ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṁ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti. Visamaṁ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṁ utusamvaccharā parivattanti. Visamaṁ utusamvaccharesu parivattantesu visamaṁ vātā vāyanti visamaṁ apañjasā. Visamaṁ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammā dhāram anuppavecchati. Deve na sammā dhāram anuppavecchante visamapākāni [visamapākīni (sī. syā. kam.), visamam pākāni (ka.)] sassāni bhavanti. Visamapākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā honti dubbaṇhā ca bavhābādhā [bahvābādhā (ka.)] ca.

“Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno dhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṁ samaye dhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṁ samaye dhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṁ samaye dhammikā honti. Negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samam candimasūriyā parivattanti. Samam candimasūriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti. Samam nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti. Samam rattindivesu parivattantesu samam māsaddhamāsā

parivattanti. Samam̄ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam̄ utusam̄vaccharā parivattanti. Samam̄ utusam̄vaccharesu parivattantesu samam̄ vātā vāyanti samā pañjasā. Samam̄ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammā dhāram̄ anuppavecchat. Deve sammā dhāram̄ anuppavecchante samapākāni sassāni bhavanti. Samapākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaññavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cā”ti.

“Gunnam̄ ce taramānānam̄, jimham̄ gacchatī puñgavo;
Sabbā tā jimham̄ gacchanti, nette jimham̄ gate sati.

“Evamevam̄ manussesu, yo hoti set̄hasammato;
So ce adhammam̄ carati, pageva itarā pajā;
Sabbam̄ rat̄tham̄ dukkham̄ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko.

“Gunnam̄ ce taramānānam̄, ujum̄ gacchatī puñgavo;
Sabbā tā ujum̄ gacchanti, nette ujum̄ gate sati.

“Evamevam̄ manussesu, yo hoti set̄hasammato;
So sace [so ceva (sī. pī.), so ce (syā.)] dhammam̄ carati, pageva itarā pajā;
Sabbam̄ rat̄tham̄ sukham̄ seti, rājā ce hoti dhammiko”ti. dasamam̄;

Pattakammavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Pattakammañānañyako [anañako (sī. pī.), anañyako (ka.)], sabrahmanirayā rūpena pañcamam̄;
Sarāgaahirājā devadatto, padhānam̄ adhammikena cāti.

(8) 3. Apanñakavaggo

1. Padhānasuttam̄

71. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanñakappañipadañ pañipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanñakappañipadañ pañipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam̄ khayāya”ti. Pañhamam̄.

2. Sammādiññisuttam̄

72. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanñakappañipadañ pañipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, sammādiññiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanñakappañipadañ pañipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam̄ khayāya”ti. Dutiyañ.

3. Sappurisasuttam̄

73. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanñō tam̄ apuññhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puññhassa! Puññho kho pana paññabhinīto ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram̄ vitthārena parassa avanñam̄ bhāsitā hoti.

Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa vano tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena parassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano avanō tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano vano tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayam bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanō tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram vitthārena parassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa vano tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano avanō tam apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano vano tam puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vadhuṅkā yaññadeva rattim vā divam vā ānītā hoti, tāvadevassā tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyāpi sasurepi sāmikepi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā aparena samayena samvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya sassumpi sasurampi sāmikampi evamāha – ‘apetha, kiṁ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu yaññadeva rattim vā divam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, tāvadevassa tibbaṁ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesu. So aparena samayena samvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya ācariyampi upajjhāyampi evamāha – ‘apetha, kiṁ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evam sikkhitabbaṁ – ‘adhnāgatavadhukāsamena cetasa viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’nti. Tatiyam.

4. Paṭhamaaggasuttam

74. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlaggam, samādhiggam [samādhaggam (sī. syā. kam)], paññāggam, vimuttaggam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggāni’ti. Catuttham.

5. Dutiyaaggasuttam

75. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Rūpaggam, vedanāggam, saññāggam,

bhavaggam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggānī”’ti. Pañcamam.

6. Kusinārasuttam

76. Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā kusinārāyaṁ viharati upavattane mallānaṁ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṁ parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”’ti. “Bhadante”’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave [dī. ni. 2.217], ekabhikkhussapi kañkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅge vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantaṁ sammukhā paṭipucchitu’’nti. Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kañkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅge vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantaṁ sammukhā paṭipucchitu’’nti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kañkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅge vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha – ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantaṁ sammukhā paṭipucchitu’’nti. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, satthugāravenapi na puccheyyātha, sahāyakopi, bhikkhave, sahāyakassa ārocetū”’ti. Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante! Evam pasanno aham, bhante! Natthi imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussapi kañkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅge vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā”’ti.

“Pasādā kho tvam, ānanda, vadesi. Ōnānameva hettha, ānanda, tathāgatassa – ‘natthi imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussapi kañkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅge vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā’. Imesañhi, ānanda, pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”’ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Acinteyyasuttam

77. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Katamāni cattāri? Buddhanām, bhikkhave, buddhavisayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Jhāyissa, bhikkhave, jhānavisayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Kammapipāko, bhikkhave, acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Lokacintā, bhikkhave, acinteyyā, na cintetabbā; yām cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”’ti. Sattamam.

8. Dakkhiṇasuttam

78. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā [paṭiggāhako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo (syā. kam. ka.) ma. ni. 3.381 oloketabbam]. Evam kho, bhikkhave, dakkiṇā dāyakato

visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

9. Vanijjasuttam̄

79. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī.)] hoti? Ko nu kho, bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī.)] hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotī”ti?

“Idha, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti tam na deti. So ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaññadeva vanijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti chedagāminī.

“Idha pana, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti tam na yathādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaññadeva vanijjam payojeti, sāssa na hoti yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī. ka.)].

“Idha pana, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaññadeva vanijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti yathādhippāyā [yathādhippāyam (sī. ka.)].

“Idha, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti – ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyam deti. So ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati, so yaññadeva vanijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti parādhippāyā [parādhippāyam (ka.)].

“Ayaṁ kho, sāriputta, hetu ayaṁ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti. Ayaṁ pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṁ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṁ kho pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṁ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṁ pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṁ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotī”ti. Navamam̄.

10. Kambojasuttam̄

80. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā kosambiyam viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam

nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyam nisīdati, na kammantam payojeti, na kambojam gacchatī”ti? “Kodhano, ānanda, mātugāmo; issukī, ānanda, mātugāmo; maccharī, ānanda, mātugāmo; dappañño, ānanda, mātugāmo – ayam kho, ānanda, hetu ayam paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyam nisīdati, na kammantam payojeti, na kambojam gacchatī”ti. Dasamam.

Apaṇṇakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Padhānam diṭṭhisappurisa, vadhuṅkā dve ca honti aggāni;
Kusināraacinteyyā, dakkhiṇā ca vanijjā kambojanti.

(9) 4. Macalavaggo

1. Pāṇātipātasuttam

81. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Musāvādasuttam

82. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Avanṇārahasuttam

83. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vanṇārahassa avanṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṁ upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṁ upadamseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avanṇārahassa avanṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṁ upadamseti anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṁ upadamseti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato

yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Kodhagarusuttam

84. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Catuttham.

5. Tamotamasuttam

85. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Tamo tamaparāyaṇo [... parāyano (syā. kam. pī.) pu. pa. 168; saṃ. ni. 1.132], tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tamaparāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājato hoti – caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājato hoti – caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati; so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati, vācāya sucaritam carati, manasā sucaritam carati. So kāyena sucaritam caritvā, vācāya sucaritam caritvā, manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājato hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adhhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājato hoti – khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adhhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa

vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sūcaritam carati, vācāya sūcaritam carati, manasā sūcaritam carati. So kāyena sūcaritam caritvā, vācāya sūcaritam caritvā, manasā sūcaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañcamam.

6. Oṇatoṇatasuttam

86. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatunṇato, uṇṇatoṇato, uṇṇatunṇato. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 169]. Chattham.

7. Puttasuttam

87. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Samanamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pātipado [paṭipado (syā. kam. pī.) ma. ni. 2 sekhasuttavaṇṇanā oloketabbā]; anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto ābhiseko anabhisitto macalappatto; evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pātipado, anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati [phassitvā (sī. pī.)]. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, atṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati, appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṁ viharati, tyassa [tyāssa (sī.) a. ni. 5.104] manāpeneva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulam vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti, appam amanāpena; manāpamyeva bahulam upahāraṁ upaharanti, appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni panassa na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hoti. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ahañhi, bhikkhave, yācitova bahulam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito; yācitova bahulam

gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṁ paribhuñjāmi, appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ viharāmi te me manāpeneva bahulaṁ kāyakammēna samudācaranti, appam amanāpēna; manāpeneva bahulaṁ vacīkammēna samudācaranti, appam amanāpēna; manāpeneva bahulaṁ manokammēna samudācaranti, appam amanāpēna; manāpamyeva bahulaṁ upahāraṁ upaharanti, appam amanāpaṁ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādhammasmi. Catunnam̄ kho panasmi jhānānam̄ ābhicetasikānam̄ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumāloti, mameva tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamam̄.

8. Samyojanasuttam

88. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Samañamacalo, samañapuṇḍarīko, samañapadumo, samañesu samañasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo [pu. pa. 190 (thokam̄ visadisam)] samañamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā, rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhassantam̄ karoti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

9. Sammādiṭṭhisuttam

89. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Samañamacalo, samañapuṇḍarīko, samañapadumo, samañesu samañasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsatī [sammāsatī (sī. ka.)] hoti, sammāsamādhi [sammāsamādhī (sī. ka.)] hoti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsatī hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāññāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti [sammāvimutti (sī. ka.)] hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko

hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāvimutti hoti, aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati, appam ayācito...pe... yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumāloti, mameva tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Navamam.

10. Khandhasuttam

90. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Samañamacalo, samañapuṇḍarīko, samañapadumo, samañesu samañasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti appattamānaso, anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā...pe... iti saññā...pe... iti saṅkhārā...pe... iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā...pe... iti saññā...pe... iti saṅkhārā...pe... iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati, appam ayācito...pe... mameva tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dasamam.

Macalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Pāṇātipāto ca musā, avaṇṇakodhatamoṇatā;
Putto samyojanañceva, diṭṭhi kandhena te dasāti.

(10) 5. Asuravaggo

1. Asurasuttam

91. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo, parisāpissa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāñadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāñadhammo, parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti, devaparivāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañhamam.

2. Pañhasamādhisuttam

92. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dutiyam.

3. Dutiyasamādhisuttam

93. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patiññāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karañīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiññāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karañīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesamyeva kusalānam dhammānam paññābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaññāvāni ca sati ca sampajaññāca karañīyam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva [tassa tasseva (sī. syā. kam.)] celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussolhiñca appaññāvāni ca satiñca sampajaññāca kareyya; evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, tena puggalena tesamyeva

kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhī ca appatiṭvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyam. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttari [uttarim (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Tatiyanam.

4. Tatiyasamādhisuttam

94. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṁ nu kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṁ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā? Kathaṁ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ [passitabbā (ka.)] ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam byākaroti – ‘evam kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṁ nu kho, āvuso, cittam sañṭhapetabbam? Kathaṁ cittam sannisādetabbam? Kathaṁ cittam ekodi kātabbam? Kathaṁ cittam samādahātabba’nti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam byākaroti – ‘evam kho, āvuso, cittam sañṭhapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodi kātabbam [ekodi kattabbam (pī.)], evam cittam samādahātabba’nti. So aparena samaye lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ceva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘kathaṁ nu kho, āvuso, cittam sañṭhapetabbam? Kathaṁ cittam sannisādetabbam? Kathaṁ cittam ekodi kātabbam? Kathaṁ cittam samādahātabbam? Kathaṁ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṁ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā? Kathaṁ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam byākaroti – ‘evam kho, āvuso, cittam sañṭhapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodi kātabbam, evam cittam samādahātabbam, evam saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassitabbā’ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesu ceva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttari āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Catuttham.

5. Chavālātasuttam

95. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva [attahitāya ca (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, chavālātam ubhato padittam [ādittam (ka.)], majjhe gūthagatam, neva gāme kaṭṭhattham pharati na araññe () [kaṭṭhattham pharati) kathaci]; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, ayam imesam dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañtataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, ayam imesam tiṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañtataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭho ca pāmokkho [mokkho (pī.) sam. ni. 3.662-663; a. ni. 5.181] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimāndo, sappimāndo [sappimhā sappimāndo (ka.)] tattha [tatra (sam. ni. 3.662-662)] aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañcamam.

6. Rāgavinayasuttam

96. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, param rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, param dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Khippanisantisuttam

97. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya

paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañca dhammānam dharakajātiko [dhāraṇajātiko (ka.)] hoti, dhātānañca [dhatānañca (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammadmaññāya, dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako [samādapako (?)] samuttejako sampahaṁsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dharakajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammadmaññāya dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṁsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dharakajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammadmaññāya dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṁsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañca dhammānam dharakajātiko hoti, dhātānañca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammadmaññāya, dhammadnudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṁsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamam.

8. Attahitasuttam

98. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Sikkhāpadasuttam

99. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, no param pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, no param adinnādānā veramaniyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā

paṭivirato hoti, no param kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, no param musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, no param surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā appaṭivirato hoti, param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā appaṭivirato hoti, param kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā musāvādā appaṭivirato hoti, param musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, param surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, no param surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Navamam.

10. Potaliyasuttam

100. Atha kho potaliyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītiśāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho potaliyam paribbājakam bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, potaliya, ekacco puggalo [pu. pa. 165] avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca kho avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo neva avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo avaññārahassa ca avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesam kho, potaliya, catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paññitataro cā”ti?

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca kho avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo neva avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaññārahassa ca avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesam, bho gotama, catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo neva avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena, no ca vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti

bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ kālena; ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnaṁ puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā [abhikkantarā (ka.)] hesā, bho gotama, yadidam upekkhā”ti.

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro...pe... ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Imesam kho, potaliya, catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ kālena, vanṇārahassa ca vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ kālena; ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, potaliya, yadidam tattha kālaññutā”ti.

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro...pe... ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Imesam, bho gotama, catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇam bhāsitā bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ kālena, vanṇārahassa ca vanṇam bhāsitā bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ kālena; ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, bho gotama, yadidam tattha kālaññutā.

“Abhikkantaṁ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṁ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti, evamevaṁ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantam gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakanam bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṁ saraṇam gata’nti. Dasamam.

Asuravaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Asuro tayo samādhī, chavālātena pañcamam;
Rāgo nisanti attahitaṁ, sikkhā potaliyena cāti.

Dutiyapaṇṇasakam samattam.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇasakam

(11) 1. Valāhakavaggo

1. Paṭhamavalāhakasuttam

101. Evam me sutam – ekam samayaṁ bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, neva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā [pu. pa. 157] puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, neva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti, no kattā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjītā, no vassitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjītā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kattā hoti, no bhāsitā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjītā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjītā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjītā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva bhāsitā hoti, no kattā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjītā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjītā [neva gajjītā hoti (ka.)], no vassitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjītā ca [gajjītā ca hoti (ka.)] vassitā ca; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañhamam.

2. Dutiyavalāhakasuttam

102. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, neva gajjītā no vassitā gajjītā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, neva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammadam, vedallam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjītā, no vassitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjītā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammadam, vedallam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjītā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjītā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjītā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva dhammam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammadam, vedallam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjītā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjītā, no vassitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dutiyam.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammadam, vedallam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjītā ca vassitā ca; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Dutiyam.

3. Kumbhasuttam

103. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kumbhā. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā [pu. pa. 160] puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihipto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihipto. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho pihipto; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro vivaṭo; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho vivaṭo; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihipto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihipto. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro pihipto; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī”nti. Tatiyam.

4. Udakarahadasuttam

104. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, udakarahadā. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā [pu. pa. 161] puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam

saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi” nti. Catuttham.

5. Ambasuttam

105. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ambāni. Katamāni cattāri? Āmaṁ pakkavaṇṇi [pakkavaṇṇī (pu. pa. 159)], pakkaṁ āmavaṇṇi [āmavaṇṇī (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], āmaṁ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṁ pakkavaṇṇi – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ambāni. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā [pakkavaṇṇī (pu. pa. 159)] puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī. Katame cattāro? Āmo pakkavaṇṇī, pakko āmavaṇṇī, āmo āmavaṇṇī, pakko pakkavaṇṇī.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi tam, bhikkhave, ambam āmaṁ pakkavaṇṇi; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi tam, bhikkhave, ambam āmaṁ āmavaṇṇi; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi tam, bhikkhave, ambam āmaṁ āmavaṇṇi; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalaṁ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti pakkavannī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṁ vilokitam samiñjitam pasāritam

saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi tam, bhikkhave, ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇī; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyaambasuttam

(Chaṭṭhami uttānatthamevāti atṭhakathāyam dassitam, pālipotthakesu pana kathacipi na dissati.) [() “chaṭṭhami ukkānatthamevā”ti atṭhakathāyam dassitam, pālipotthakesu pana kathacipi na dissati. “... āmaṁ pakkobhāsaṁ, pakkaṁ āmobhāsa”ntiādinā pāṭho bhaveyya]

7. Mūsikasuttam

107. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, mūsikā. Katamā catasso? Gādham kattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham kattā, neva gādham kattā no vasitā, gādham kattā ca vasitā ca – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso mūsikā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Gādham kattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham kattā, neva gādham kattā no vasitā, gādham kattā ca vasitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādham kattā hoti no vasitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyoṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallam. So ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādham kattā hoti, no vasitā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādham kattā, no vasitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vasitā hoti, no gādham kattā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyoṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallam. So ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vasitā hoti, no gādham kattā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā vasitā hoti, no gādham kattā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādham kattā hoti no vasitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyoṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallam. So ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādham kattā hoti, no vasitā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā neva gādham kattā hoti, no vasitā; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādham kattā ca hoti vasitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyoṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallam. So ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādham kattā ca hoti vasitā ca. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādham kattā ca hoti vasitā ca; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi’nti. Sattamaṁ.

8. Balibaddasuttam

108. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, balībaddā [balivaddā (sī. syā. kam. pī.), balibaddhā (ka.) pu. pa. 162]. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisam. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti, no sakaparisam. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo paragavacaṇḍo, no sagavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti paraparisāñca. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisāñca. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo neva sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Rukkhasuttam

109. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, rukkhā. Katame cattāro? Phegguparivāro, phegguparivāro, sāraparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhā. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Phegguparivāro, phegguparivāro, sāraparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo phegguparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo; parisāpissa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo phegguparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho phegguparivāro; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo phegguparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo phegguparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho phegguparivāro; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro phegguparivāro; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam puggalam vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti

kalyāṇadhammo; parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro sāraparivāro; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”’nti [pu. pa. 170]. Navamam̄.

10. Āsīvisasuttam

110. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, āsīvisā [āsīvisā (ka.) pu. pa. 163]. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisā. Evamevam̄ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim̄. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho [kopo (ka.) pu. pa. 163] na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso, na ghoraviso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiñham kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso ghoraviso, na āgataviso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiñham kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso nevāgataviso na ghoraviso; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”’nti. Dasamam̄.

Valāhakavaggo pañhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve valāhā kumbha-udaka, rahadā dve honti ambāni;
Mūsikā balibaddā rukkhā, āsīvisena te dasāti.

(12) 2. Kesivaggo

1. Kesisuttam

111. Atha kho kesi assadammasārathi yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam̄ kho kesim̄ assadammasārathim̄ bhagavā etadavoca – “tvam̄ khosi, kesi, paññāto assadammasārathīti [saññāto assadammasārathi (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Katham pana tvam̄, kesi, assadammañ vinesī”’ti? “Aham̄ kho, bhante, assadammañ sañhenapi vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, sañhapharusenapi vinemī”’ti. “Sace te, kesi, assadammo sañhena vinayam̄ na upeti,

pharusena vinayam na upeti, sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti, kinti nam karosi”ti? “Sace me, bhante, assadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti, pharusena vinayam na upeti, sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti; hanāmi nam, bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosi”ti.

“Bhagavā pana, bhante, anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Katham pana, bhante, bhagavā purisadammam vinetī”ti? “Aham kho, kesi, purisadammam sañhenapi vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, sañhapharusenapi vinemi. Tatridam, kesi, sañhasmīm – iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritam iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko, iti manosucaritam iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti devā, iti manussāti. Tatridam, kesi, pharusasmīm – iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko, iti vacīduccaritam iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayoni, iti pettivisayo”ti.

“Tatridam, kesi, sañhapharusesmīm – iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko, iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritam iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko, iti vacīduccaritam iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manosucaritam iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko, iti devā, iti manussā, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayoni, iti pettivisayo”ti.

“Sace te, bhante, purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti, pharusena vinayam na upeti, sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti, kinti nam bhagavā karotī”ti? “Sace me, kesi, purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti, pharusena vinayam na upeti, sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti, hanāmi nam, kesi”ti. “Na kho, bhante, bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha – ‘hanāmi, nam kesī’”ti! “Saccam, kesi! Na tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca yo purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti, pharusena vinayam na upeti, sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti, na tam tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati, nāpi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti. Abhikkantam, bhante, abhikkantam, bhante...pe... upāsakam mam, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranam gata”nti. Pathamam.

2. Javasuttam

112. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchat. Katamehi catūhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti, rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchat.

“Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Patodasuttam

113. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, bhadrā assājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati – ‘kim nu kho mām ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati, kimassāham [kathamassāham (ka.)] paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, pathamo bhadro assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṁ.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati – ‘kim nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati, kimassāham paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, api ca kho cammavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati – ‘kim nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati, kimassāham paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati nāpi cammavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, api ca kho aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati – ‘kim nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati, kimassāham paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho bhadro assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā assājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

“Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, cattārome bhadrā purisājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro purisājānīyo suṇāti – ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhitō vā kālaṅkato [kālakato (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vā’ti. So tena samvijjati, samvegam āpajjati. Samviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccam [paramathasaccam (ka.) ma. ni. 2.183 passitabbam] sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjhā passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam bhadram purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, pathamo bhadro purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhitō vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, api ca kho sāmaṇ passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitaṁ vā kālaṅkataṁ vā. So tena samvijjati, samvegam āpajjati. Samviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccam sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjhā passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam bhadram purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhitō vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, nāpi sāmaṇ passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitaṁ vā kālaṅkataṁ vā, api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohitō vā dukkhitō vā hoti kālaṅkato vā. So tena samvijjati, samvegam āpajjati. Samviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccam sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjhā passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo cammavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati; tathūpamāham, bhikkhave, imam bhadram purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhitō vā kālaṅkato vā’ti, nāpi sāmaṇ passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitaṁ vā kālaṅkataṁ vā, nāpissa ñāti vā sālohitō vā dukkhitō vā hoti kālaṅkato vā, api ca kho sāmaññeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tibbāhi [tippāhi (sī. pī.)] kharāhi kaṭukāhi asatāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi. So tena samvijjati, samvegam āpajjati. Samviggo yoniso padahati.

Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccam̄ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati; tathūpamāham̄, bhikkhave, imam̄ bhadram̄ purisājānīyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, catuttho bhadro purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṁ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā purisājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Tatiyam̄.

4. Nāgasuttam̄

114. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham̄ gacchat. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenam̄ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam̄ kāreti – yadi vā katapubbam̄ yadi vā akatapubbam̄ – tam̄ aṭṭhim̄ katvā [aṭṭhikatvā (sī. syā. kam. pī.) a. ni. 5.140] manasi katvā sabbacetasā [sabbam̄ cetaso (sabbattha)] samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam̄ asippahārānam̄ usuppahārānam̄ pharasuppahārānam̄ [“pharasuppahārāna”nti idam̄ padam̄ syāmapotthake natthi. ma. ni. 3.217 passitabbam̄] bheripañavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānam̄. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenam̄ hatthidammasārathi disam̄ peseti – yadi vā gatapubbam̄ yadi vā agatapubbam̄ – tam̄ khippameva gantā hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham̄ gacchat.

“Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam̄ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhim̄ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam̄ suṇāti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppānam̄ kāmavitakkam̄ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati) [() natthi sī. syā. pī. potthakesu. a. ni. 4.164 paṭipadāvagge catutthasutte pana “sametī”ti padam̄ sabbatthapi dissati] byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, uppānam̄ byāpādavitakkam...pe... uppānam̄ vihiṁsāvitakkam...pe... uppānuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti hanati byantīkaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṁsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānam̄ duruttānam̄ durāgatānam̄ vacanapathānam̄ uppānānam̄ sārīrikānam̄ vedanānam̄ dukkhānam̄ tibbānam̄ kharānam̄ kaṭukānam̄ asātānam̄ amanāpānam̄ pāṇaharānam̄ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyam disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā”ti. Catuttham.

5. Thānasuttam

115. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, thānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, thānam amanāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, thānam amanāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, thānam manāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, thānam manāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam [yadidam (syā. kam. ka.)] thānam amanāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati – idam, bhikkhave, thānam ubhayeneva na kattabbam maññati [paññāyati (?)]. Yampidam [yadidam (ka.)] thānam amanāpam kātum; imināpi nam [tam (sī. pī.) syāmapotthake nathi] na kattabbam maññati. Yampidam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati; imināpi nam [tam (pī.) sī. syā. potthakesu nathi] na kattabbam maññati. Idam, bhikkhave, thānam ubhayeneva na kattabbam maññati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam thānam amanāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati – imasmim, bhikkhave, thāne bālo ca pañđito ca veditabbo purisathāme purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti pañsañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum; atha carahidam thānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati’ti. So tam thānam na karoti. Tassa tam thānam akayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Pañđito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañsañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum; atha carahidam thānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati’ti. So tam thānam karoti. Tassa tam thānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam [yadidam (syā. kam.)] thānam manāpam kātum; tañca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati – imasmimpi, bhikkhave, thāne bālo ca pañđito ca veditabbo purisathāme purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti pañsañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idam thānam manāpam kātum; atha carahidam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati’ti. So tam thānam karoti. Tassa tam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Pañđito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañsañcikkhati – ‘kiñcāpi kho idam thānam manāpam kātum; atha carahidam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati’ti. So tam thānam na karoti. Tassa tam thānam akayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam thānam manāpam kātum, tañca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati – idam, bhikkhave, thānam ubhayeneva kattabbam maññati. Yampidam thānam manāpam kātum, imināpi nam kattabbam maññati; yampidam thānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati, imināpi nam kattabbam maññati. Idam, bhikkhave, thānam ubhayeneva kattabbam maññati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri thānāni”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Appamādasuttam

116. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, thānehi appamādo karañīyo. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritam, bhikkhave, pajahatha, kāyasucaritam bhāvetha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritam, bhikkhave, pajahatha, vacīsucaritam bhāvetha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam, bhikkhave, pajahatha, manusucaritam bhāvetha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādiṭṭhim, bhikkhave, pajahatha, sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetha; tattha ca mā pamādattha.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahīnam hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam,

vacīduccaritam pahīnam hoti vacīsucaritam bhāvitam, manoduccaritam pahīnam hoti manusucaritam bhāvitam, micchādiṭṭhi pahīna hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā, so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Ārakkhasuttam

117. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, tħānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catūsu? ‘Mā me rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam rajī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me dosaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam dussī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me mohaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam muyhī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittam majjī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vītadosattā, mohaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vītamadattā, so na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati, na ca pana samaṇavacanahetupi gacchatī’ti. Sattamam.

8. Saṃvejanīyasuttam

118. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni tħānāni. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Idha tathāgato jāto’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam tħānam. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam tħānam. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesi’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam tħānam. ‘Idha tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbuto’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam tħānam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni tħānāni’ti. Attħamam.

9. Paṭhamabhayasuttam

119. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, byādhībhayaṃ, maraṇabhyayaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayānī’ti. Navamam.

10. Dutiyabhayasuttam

120. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayaṃ, udakabhyayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayānī”ti. Dasamam.

Kesivaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Kesi javo patodo ca, nāgo tħānena pañcamam;
Appamādo ca ārakkho, saṃvejanīyañca dve bhayāti.

(13) 3. Bhayavaggo

1. Attānuvādasuttam

121. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Attānuvādabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ, danḍabhyayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayañ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati – ‘ahañceva [ahañce (?)] kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam, vācāya duccaritam careyyam, manasā duccaritam careyyam, kiñca tam yañ mañ [kiñca tam mañ (sī), kiñca mañ (syā. kam.), kiñca tam kammañ (pī. ka.)] attā sīlato na upavadeyya’ti! So attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayañ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayañ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati – ‘ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam, vācāya duccaritam careyyam, manasā duccaritam careyyam, kiñca tam yañ mañ pare sīlato na upavadeyyu’nti! So parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayañ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dañḍabhayañ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco passati coram āgucārim, rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakārañā kārente, kasāhipi tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadañḍakehi pi tālente, hatthampi chindante, pādampi chindante, hatthapādampi chindante, kaññampi chindante, nāsampi chindante, kañnanāsampi chindante, bilaṅgathālikampi karonte, sañkhamuṇḍikampi karonte, rāhumukhampi karonte, jotiñālikampi karonte, hatthapajjotikampi karonte, erakavattikampi karonte, cīrakavāsikampi karonte, eñeyyakampi karonte, balisamam̄sikampi karonte, kahāpañakampi karonte, khārāpatacchikampi karonte, palighaparivattikampi karonte, palālapīṭhakampi karonte, tattenapi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi pi khādāpente, jīvantampi sūle uttāsente, asināpi sīsam chindante.

“Tassa evam hoti – ‘yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu coram āgucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakārañā kārenti, kasāhipi tālenti...pe... asināpi sīsam chindanti, ahañceva kho pana evarūpam pāpakammam kareyyam, mampi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakārañā kareyyum, kasāhipi tāleyyum, vettehi pi tāleyyum, addhadañḍakehi pi tāleyyum, hatthampi chindeyyum, pādampi chindeyyum, hatthapādampi chindeyyum, kaññampi chindeyyum, nāsampi chindeyyum, kañnanāsampi chindeyyum, bilaṅgathālikampi kareyyum, sañkhamuṇḍikampi kareyyum; rāhumukhampi kareyyum, jotiñālikampi kareyyum, hatthapajjotikampi kareyyum, erakavattikampi kareyyum, cīrakavāsikampi kareyyum, eñeyyakampi kareyyum, balisamam̄sikampi kareyyum, kahāpañakampi kareyyum, khārāpatacchikampi kareyyum, palighaparivattikampi kareyyum, palālapīṭhakampi kareyyum, tattenapi telena osiñceyyum, sunakhehi pi khādāpeyyum, jīvantampi sūle uttāseyyum, asināpi sīsam chindeyyu’nti. So dañḍabhayassa bhīto na paresam pābhatañ vilumpanto carati. Kāyaduccaritam pahāya...pe... suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dañḍabhayañ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, duggatibhayam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati – ‘kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, vacīduccaritassa pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, manoduccaritassa pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam. Ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam, vācāya duccaritam careyyam, manasā duccaritam careyyam, kiñca tam yāham na kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiñ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya’nti! So duggatibhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, duggatibhayam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāñ’’ti. Pañhamam.

2. Ūmibhayasuttam

122. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni udakorohantassa [udakorohante (ma. ni. 2.161)] pātiñākhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ūmibhayam, kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam, susukābhayañ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñākhitabbāni. Evamevam kho, bhikkhave,

cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmīm dhammadvinaye agārasmā [saddhā agārasmā (sī. syā. kam.)] anagāriyam pabbajitassa [pabbajato (sī.)] pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ūmibhayam, kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam, susukābhayam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ūmibhayam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘otīṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā’ti! Tamenam tathā pabbajitaṁ samānaṁ sabrahmacārino ovadanti anusāsanti – ‘evam te abhikkamitabbam, evam te paṭikkamitabbam, evam te āloketabbam, evam te viloketabbam, evam te samiñjitabbam, evam te pasāritabbam, evam te saṅghātipattacīvaraṁ dhāretabba’nti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāmapi anusāsāmapi. Ime panamhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsitarbam maññantī’ti. So kupito anattamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, ūmibhayam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘otīṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā’ti! Tamenam tathā pabbajitaṁ samānaṁ sabrahmacārino ovadanti anusāsanti – ‘idam te khāditabbam, idam te na khāditabbam, idam te bhuñjitabbam, idam te na bhuñjitabbam, idam te sāyitabbam, idam te na sāyitabbam, idam te pātabbam, idam te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāditabbam, akappiyam te na khāditabbam, kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam, akappiyam te na bhuñjitabbam, kappiyam te sāyitabbam, akappiyam te na sāyitabbam, kappiyam te pātabbam, akappiyam te na pātabbam, kāle te khāditabbam, vikāle te na khāditabbam, kāle te bhuñjitabbam, vikāle te na bhuñjitabbam, kāle te sāyitabbam, vikāle te na sāyitabbam, kāle te pātabbam, vikāle te na pātabba’nti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khādāma, yam na icchāma na tam khādāma; yam icchāma tam bhuñjāma, yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma; yam icchāma tam sāyāma, yam na icchāma na tam sāyāma; yam icchāma tam pivāma, yam na icchāma na tam pivāma; kappiyampi khādāma akappiyampi khādāma kappiyampi bhuñjāma akappiyampi bhuñjāma kappiyampi sāyāma akappiyampi sāyāma kappiyampi pivāma akappiyampi pivāma, kālepi khādāma vikālepi khādāma kālepi bhuñjāma vikālepi bhuñjāma kālepi sāyāma vikālepi sāyāma kālepi pivāma vikālepi pivāma; yampi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle pañtaṁ khādanīyam vā bhojanīyam vā denti, tatrapime [tatthapime (ma. ni. 2.163)] mukhāvaraṇam maññe karontī’ti. So kupito anattamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, odarikattassetam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘otīṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi, dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā’ti! So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṁ vā nigamaṁ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam. Tassa evam hoti – ‘mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārimhā; saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. Sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituṁ puññāni ca kātum. Yamnūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyya’nti! So sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṁ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṁ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti – ‘otīṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā’ti! So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṁ vā nigamaṁ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṁvutahi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā. Tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsetena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayanti kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmassetam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṁ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa pātikaṅkhitabbāni”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Paṭhamanānākaraṇasuttam

123. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? [kathā. 671 ādayo] Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadaḍhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno brahmakāyikānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānam, bhikkhave, devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayam adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiya sati [yadidam cutiyā upapattiya cāti (ka.) a. ni. 3.117 passitabbam].

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadaḍhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno ābhassarānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ābhassarānam, bhikkhave, devānam dve kappā āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayam adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiya sati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṁvedeti yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī’ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadaḍhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparihīno, kālam kurumāno subhakiñhānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Subhakiñhānam, bhikkhave, devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayam adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiya sati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam

upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno vehapphalānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Vehapphalānam, bhikkhave, devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Tatiyam.

4. Dutiyanānākaraṇasuttam

124. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā suddhāvāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā...pe... dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā suddhāvāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamamettāsuttam

125. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiri�am sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno brahmakāyikānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānam, bhikkhave, devānam kappo āyuppamānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiri�am sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno ābhassarānam [syāmapothake pana karuṇādayo tayo vihārā ābhassarādīhi tīhi visum visum yojetvā paripuṇṇameva dassitam] devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ābhassarānam, bhikkhave, devānam dve kappā āyuppamānam...pe... subhakiñhānam [syāmapothake pana karuṇādayo tayo vihārā ābhassarādīhi tīhi visum visum yojetvā paripuṇṇameva dassitam] devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Subhakiñhānam, bhikkhave, devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamānam...pe... vehapphalānam devānam sahabyatam

upapajjati. Vehapphalānam, bhikkhave, devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayonimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayam adhippayāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidam gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyamettāsuttam

126. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā suddhāvāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇā...pe... muditā...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā suddhāvāsānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Chattham.

7. Paṭhamatathāgataacchariyasuttam

127. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dharmā [abbhutadhammā (syā. kam. ka.)] pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Yadā, bhikkhave, bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesam [yatthimesam (sī. syā. kam.)] candimasūriyānam evam̄mahiddhikānam evam̄mahānubhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo [abbhutadhammo (syā. kam. ka.)] pātubhavati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchim nikhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesam candimasūriyānam evam̄mahiddhikānam evam̄mahānubhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, atha

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṁvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesam candimasūriyānam evam̄mahiddhikānam evam̄mahānubhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññām sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaram dhammadakkam pavatteti, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṁvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesam candimasūriyānam evam̄mahiddhikānam evam̄mahānubhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānam devānubhāvam. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññām sañjānanti – ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantī’ti. Sattamam.

8. Dutiyatathāgataacchariyasuttam

128. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Ālayāramā [ālayāramā (aññasuttenu)], bhikkhave, pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā; sā tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsatī sotām odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Mānārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā mānaratā mānasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsatī sotām odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Anupasamārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena opasamike dhamme desiyamāne sussūsatī sotām odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Avijjāgatā, bhikkhave, pajā aṇḍabhūtā pariyonaddhā. Sā tathāgatena avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsatī sotām odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayām catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Ānandaacchariyasuttam

129. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandam dassanāya upasankamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṇ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā ānandam dassanāya upasankamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tattha ce ānando dhammam bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā ānandaṁ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṁ bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṁ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṁ bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”’ti. Navamam.

10. Cakkavattiacchariyasuttam

130. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, khattiyparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, khattiyparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.

“Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro [cattārome (ka.)] acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṁ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṁ bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṁ bhāsatī, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṇhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”’ti. Dasamam.

Bhayavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Attānuvādaūmi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti;
Mettā dve ca acchariyā, aparā ca tathā duveti.

(14) 4. Puggalavaggo

1. Samyojanasuttam

131. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni? Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni? Uddhamṣotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni? Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni? Arahato. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭibhānasuttam

132. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Yuttappaṭibhāno, no muttappaṭibhāno; muttappaṭibhāno, no yuttappaṭibhāno; yuttappaṭibhāno ca muttappaṭibhāno ca; neva yuttappaṭibhāno na muttappaṭibhāno – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 152 ādayo]. Dutiyam.

3. Ugghaṭitaññūsuttam

133. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Ugghaṭitaññū, vipañcitaññū, neyyo, padaparamo – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 152 ādayo]. Tatiyam.

4. Uṭṭhānaphalasuttam

134. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī

ceva kammaphalūpajīvī ca, neva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti [pu. pa. 167]. Catuttham.

5. Sāvajjasuttam

135. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā [pu. pa. 144 ādayo] santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulañ kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulañ vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulañ manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ anavajjena. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulañ kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulañ vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulañ manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti, appañ sāvajjena. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Pañcamam.

6. Paṭhamasīlasuttam

136. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Chatṭham.

7. Dutiyasīlasuttam

137. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na sīlagaru hoti na sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, paññāgaru hoti paññādhipateyyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Sattamam.

8. Nikaṭṭhasuttam

138. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi. Katame cattāro? Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araññavanapaththāni [araññe vanapatthāni (sī. pī.)] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi vihiṁsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araññavanapaththāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavitakkampi vitakketi avihiṁsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araññavanapaththāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi vihiṁsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araññavanapaththāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavitakkampi vitakketi avihiṁsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Dhammadhikasuttam

139. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammadhikā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammadhikiko appañca bhāsatī asahitañca; parisā cassa [parisā ca (sī. syā. kam. pī.) pu. pa. 156] na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammadhikiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammadhikotveva saṅkham gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammadhikiko appañca bhāsatī asahitañca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammadhikiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammadhikotveva saṅkham gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammadhikiko buhuñca bhāsatī asahitañca; parisā cassa na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammadhikiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammadhikotveva saṅkham gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammadhikiko buhuñca bhāsatī sahitāñca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammadhikiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammadhikotveva saṅkham

gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammadikā”ti. Navamam.

10. Vādīsuttam

140. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, vādī. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati, no byañjanato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī byañjanato pariyādānam gacchati, no atthato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato ca byañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī nevatthato no byañjanato pariyādānam gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro vādī. Aṭṭhānametam, bhikkhave, anavakāso yam catūhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato [samannāgato bhikkhu (sī. syā. kam.)] atthato vā byañjanato vā pariyādānam gaccheyyā”ti. Dasamam.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Samyojanam paṭibhāno, ugghatitaññu uṭṭhānam;
Sāvajjo dve ca sīlāni, nikaṭṭha dhamma vādī cāti.

(15) 5. Ābhāvaggo

1. Ābhāsuttam

141. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ābhā. Katamā catasso? Candābhā, sūriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ābhā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, imāsam catunnam [catassannam (syā. kam.) saddanītipadamālā passitabbā] ābhānam yadidam paññābhā”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Pabhāsuttam

142. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, pabhā. Katamā catasso? Candappabhā, sūriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso pabhā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, imāsam catunnam pabhānam yadidam paññāpabhā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Ālokasuttam

143. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ālokā. Katame cattāro? Candāloko, sūriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ālokā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, imesam catunnam ālokānam yadidam paññāloko”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Obhāsasuttam

144. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, obhāsā. Katame cattāro? Candobhāso, sūriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro obhāsā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, imesam catunnam obhāsānam yadidam paññobhāso”ti. Catutthaṁ.

5. Pajjotasuttam

145. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, pajjotā. Katame cattāro? Candapajjoto, sūriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pajjotā. Etadaggam, bhikkhave, imesam catunnam pajjotānam yadidam paññāpajjoto”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Paṭhamakālasuttam

146. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhammassavanam, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā [kālena samatho (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], kālena vipassanā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā”ti. Chatthaṁ.

7. Dutiyakālasuttam

147. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhammassavanam, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā, kālena vipassanā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti; pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti; kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti; mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti; kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti; mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam [samuddam sāgaram (sī. pī. ka.), samuddasāgaram (syā. kam.)] paripūrenti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti”ti. Sattamam.

8. Duccaritasuttam

148. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritānī”ti. Atthaṁ.

9. Sucaritasuttam

149. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, sañhā vācā, mantabhāsā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritānī”ti. Navamam.

10. Sārasuttam

150. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sārā. Katame cattāro? Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sārā”ti. Dasamam.

Ābhāvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ābhā pabhā ca ālokā, obhāsā ceva pajjotā;
Dve kālā caritā dve ca, honti sārena te dasāti.

Tatiyapanñāsakam samattam.

4. Catutthapanñāsakam

(16) 1. Indriyavaggo

1. Indriyasuttam

151. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri indriyānī”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Saddhābalasuttam

152. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhābalam, vīriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balānī”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Paññābalasuttam

153. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paññābalam, vīriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgahabalam [saṅgāhabalam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balānī”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Satibalasuttam

154. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgahabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balānī”ti. Catuttham.

5. Paṭisaṅkhānabalasuttam

155. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṭisaṅkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgahabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balānī”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Kappasuttam

156. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvatṭati, tam na sukaram saṅkhātum – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvatṭo tiṭṭhati, tam na sukaram saṅkhātum – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭati, tam na sukaram saṅkhātum – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭo tiṭṭhati, tam na sukaram saṅkhātum – ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kappassa asaṅkhyeyyānī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Rogasuttam

157. “Dveme, bhikkhave, rogā. Katame dve? Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo. Dissanti, bhikkhave, sattā kāyikena rogena ekampi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dvepi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīṇipī vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, cattāripi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, pañcapi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dasapi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vīsatipi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tiṁsampi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, cattārīsampi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, paññāsampi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatampi, bhiyyopi ārogyam paṭijānamānā. Te, bhikkhave, sattā sudullabhā [dullabhā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] lokasmīm ye cetasikena rogena muhuttampi ārogyam paṭijānanti, aññatra khīñāsavehi.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena pāpikam̄ icchaṁ paṇidahati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati, saṅkhāya nisīdati, saṅkhāya dhammaṁ bhāsati, saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam̄ sandhāreti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evam̄ sikkhitabbam̄ – ‘na mahicchā bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, na pāpikam̄ icchaṁ paṇidahissāma anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya, na utṭhahissāma na ghaṭessāma na vāyamissāma anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍāmsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānam̄ duruttānam̄ durāgatānam̄ vacanapathānam̄, uppannānam̄ sārīrikānam̄ vedanānam̄ dukkhānam̄ tibbānam̄ kharānam̄ kaṭukānam̄ asātānam̄ amanāpānam̄ pāṇaharānam̄ adhvāsakajātikā bhavissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Sattamam̄.

8. Parihānisuttam̄

158. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam̄ – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametam̄ vuttam̄ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgavepullattam̄ [rāgavepullatam̄ (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)], dosavepullattam̄, mohavepullattam̄, gambhīresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu na kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam̄ – ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametam̄ vuttam̄ bhagavatā.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam̄ – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametam̄ vuttam̄ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgatanuttam̄ [rāgatanuttanam̄ (ka.)], dosatanuttam̄, mohatanuttam̄, gambhīresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam̄ – ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametam̄ vuttam̄ bhagavatā”ti. Atṭhamam̄.

9. Bhikkhunīsuttam̄

159. Evam̄ me sutam̄ – ekam̄ samayaṁ āyasmā ānando kosambiyam̄ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarā purisam̄ āmantesi – “ehi tvam̄, ambho purisa, yenayyo ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda – ‘itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālhagilānā. Sā ayyassa ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatī’ti. Evañca vadeti – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, ayyo ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam̄ upādāyā’”ti. “Evam̄, ayye”ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ etadavoca –

“Itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālhagilānā. Sā āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam̄ upādāyā’”ti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam ānandam dūratova āgacchantam. Disvā sasīsam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā ānando tam bhikkhuniṁ etadavoca –

“Āhārasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo āhāram nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo. Tanhāsambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo taṇham nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā. Mānasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo mānam nissāya. Māno pahātabbo. Methunasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavatā.

“Āhārasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo āhāram nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇa ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṇica vedanam na uppādēssāmi. Yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati. ‘Āhārasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo āhāram nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Tanhāsambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo taṇham nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajahati. ‘Tanhāsambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo taṇham nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Mānasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo mānam nissāya. Māno pahātabbo’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti – ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati; kimaṅgam [kimanga (sī. pī.) a. ni. 5.180; cūlava. 331; sam. ni. 5.1020] panāha’nti! So aparena samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati. ‘Mānasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo mānam nissāya. Māno pahātabbo’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Methunasambhūto ayam, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavatā”ti.

Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā āyasmato ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – ‘accayo maṁ, bhante, accagamā, yathābālam yathāmūlham yathāakusalam, yāham evamakāsiṁ. Tassā me, bhante, ayyo ānando accayaṁ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu, āyatim saṁvarāyā’’ti. “Taggha tam [taggha tvam (sī. pī. ka.)], bhagini, accayo accagamā, yathābālam yathāmūlham yathāakusalam, yā tvam evamakāsi. Yato ca kho tvam, bhagini, accayaṁ accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tam te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, bhagini, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṁ accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim saṁvaraṁ āpajjatī’’ti. Navamam.

10. Sugatavinayasuttam

160. “Sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugato? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. Ayam, bhikkhave, sugato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo? So dhammaṁ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalayāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sātthaṁ sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo. Evaṁ sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānantī.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū duggahitam suttantam pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīm. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṁ suttantam param vācenti. Tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhittadherā, na vīriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṁ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhittadherā, na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattantī”ti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suvacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīm. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṁ suttantam param vācenti. Tesam accayena nacchinnaṁlako [acchinnaṁlako (syā. kam.) a. ni. 5.156] suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadherā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṁ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadherā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattantī”ti. Dasamam.

Indriyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Indriyāni saddhā paññā, sati saṅkhānapañcamam;
Kappo rogo parihāni, bhikkhunī sugatena cāti.

(17) 2. Paṭipadāvaggo

1. Saṅkhittasuttam

161. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Vitthārasuttam

162. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam... pe... paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Asubhasuttam

163. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī [paṭikkūlasaññī (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī [anabhiratasāññī (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni [sekhabalāni (syā. kam.)] upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, vīriyabalam, paññabalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam...pe... paññabalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṁ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī’ ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam...pe... paññabalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? [kathā. 815 ādayo] Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati...pe... dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, vīriyabalam, paññabalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Paṭhamakhamasuttam

164. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco [ekacco puggalo (sī. syā. kam.)] akkosantam paccakkosati, rosantam paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyam; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṇam āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyam; manindriye saṃvaraṇam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti; uppannam byāpādavitakkam... pe... uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Catuttham.

5. Dutiyakhamasuttam

165. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, dāmsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, dāmsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti...pe... sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyam; manindriye saṃvaraṇam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam byāpādavitakkam... pe... uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Ubhayasuttam

166. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayam, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati. Yampāyam paṭipadā dukkhā, imināpāyam hīnā akkhāyati; yampāyam paṭipadā dandhā,

imināpāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayam, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayam, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayam, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva pañītā akkhāyati. Yampāyam paṭipadā sukhā, imināpāyam pañītā akkhāyati; yampāyam paṭipadā khippā, imināpāyam pañītā akkhāyati. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva pañītā akkhāyati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Mahāmoggallānasuttam

167. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam etadavoca –

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsam, āvuso, catunnam paṭipadānam [catassannam paṭipadānam (sī. syā. kam.)] katamam te paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimutta’nti?

“Catasso imā, āvuso sāriputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsam, āvuso, catunnam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imam me paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimutta’nti. Sattamam.

8. Sāriputtasuttam

168. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca –

“Catasso imā, āvuso sāriputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsam, āvuso, catunnam paṭipadānam katamam te paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimutta’nti?

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsam, āvuso, catunnam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imam me paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimutta’nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Sasaṅkhārasuttam

169. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dīṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dīṭheva

dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, vīriyabalam, paññābalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, vīriyabalam, paññābalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamam jhānam...pe... dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam... pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam...pe... paññābalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti – saddhindriyam... pe... paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamam jhānam...pe... dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam... pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati – saddhābalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, vīriyabalam, paññābalam. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni...pe... paññindriyam. So imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Navamam.

10. Yuganaddhasuttam

170. Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam āyasmā ānando kosambiyam viharati ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappattim [arahattappattam (ka.) paṭi. ma. 2.1 paṭisambhidāmaggepi] byākaroti, sabbo so catūhi maggehi, etesam vā aññatarena.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, āvuso, bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti. Tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto samyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti. Tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto samyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā

byantīhonti.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhu samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāveti. Tassa samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto samyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhuno dhammaduddhaccaviggahitam mānasam hoti. Hoti so, āvuso, samayo yam tam cittam ajjhattameva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati. Tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto samyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappatti byākaroti, sabbo so imehi catūhi maggehi, etesam vā aññatarenā”ti. Dasamaṁ.

Paṭipadāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Samkhittam vitthārāsubham, dve khamā ubhayena ca;
Moggallāno sāriputto, sasaṅkhāram yuganaddhena cāti.

(18) 3. Sañcetaniyavaggo

1. Cetanāsuttam

171. [kathā. 539] “Kāye vā, bhikkhave, sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham. Vācāya vā, bhikkhave, sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham. Mane vā, bhikkhave, sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayāva.

“Sāmam vā tam, bhikkhave, kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham. Pare vāssa [pare vā tassa (ka.)] tam, bhikkhave, kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharonti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham. Sampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham. Asampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

“Sāmam vā tam, bhikkhave, vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; pare vāssa tam, bhikkhave, vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharonti; yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; sampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; asampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

“Sāmam vā tam, bhikkhave, manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; pare vāssa tam, bhikkhave, manosañkhāram abhisāñkharonti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; sampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham; asampajāno vā tam, bhikkhave, manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

“Imesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu avijjā anupatitā, avijjāyatveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na hoti yampaccayāssa tam uppajjati

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, so mano na hoti yampaccayassa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettam tam [vatthum tam (sabbattha)] na hoti...pe... vatthum tam na hoti...pe... āyatanam tam na hoti...pe... adhikaraṇam tam na hoti yampaccayassa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkha'nti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭīlābhā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭīlābho, yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭīlābho, yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe parasañcetanā kamati, no attasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭīlābho, yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭīlābho, yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe nevattasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro attabhāvapaṭīlābhā’ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “imassa kho aham, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi – ‘tatra, bhante, yāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābho yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābho yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābho yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanā ca parasañcetanā ca hetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābho yasmiñ attabhāvapaṭīlābhe neva attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā’’ti? “Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, sāriputta, devā tena daṭṭhabbā’’ti.

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthatta”nti? “Idha, sāriputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgīyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

“Idha pana, sāriputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgīyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam sahabyatam upapajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

“Ayam kho, sāriputta, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ayam pana, sāriputta, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthatta”nti. Paṭhamam.

2. Vibhatisuttam

172. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamaham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so mañ pañhena. Aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamaham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi.

Yassa kho panassa kañkhā vā vimati vā, so mañ pañhena. Aham veyyākarañena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammadānam sukusalō.

“Addhamāsūpasampannena me, āvuso, niruttipañisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamaham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paññāpemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kañkhā vā vimati vā, so mañ pañhena. Aham veyyākarañena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammadānam sukusalō.

“Addhamāsūpasampannena me, āvuso, pañibhānapañisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso byañjanaso. Tamaham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paññāpemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kañkhā vā vimati vā, so mañ pañhena. Aham veyyākarañena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammadānam sukusalō”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Mahākoñthikasuttam

173. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoñthiko yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā āyasmatañ sāriputtena saddhiñ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sārañyam vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoñthiko āyasmantañ sāriputtañ etadavoca –

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñci”ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñci”ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñci”ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñci”ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

““Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñci”ti, iti puñho samāno ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñci”ti, iti puñho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñci”ti, iti puñho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñci”ti, iti puñho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā katham pana, āvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho datthabbo”ti?

““Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñci”ti, iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñci”ti, iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñci”ti, iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñci”ti, iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā, āvuso, channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati; yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Ānandasuttam

174. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantam mahākoṭṭhikam etadavoca –

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñcī’ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñcī’ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñcī’ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

“Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñcī’ti?

“Mā hevam, āvuso”.

““Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘mā hevam, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā katham panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

““Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti vadām appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā natthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti vadām appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññam kiñcī’ti, iti vadām appapañcam papañceti. ‘Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññam kiñcī’ti, iti vadām appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā, āvuso, channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati. Yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam, āvuso, phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Catuttham.

5. Upavāṇasuttam

175. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca –

“Kim nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī’ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kim panāvuso sāriputta, carañenantakaro hotī’ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kim panāvuso sāriputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kim panāvuso sāriputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

““Kim nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kim panāvuso sāriputta, caraṇenantakaro hotī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kim panāvuso sāriputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kim panāvuso sāriputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṁ panāvuso, antakaro hotī”ti?

“Vijjāya ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Caraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, saupādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Aññatra vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano antakaro abhavissa. Puthujjano hi, āvuso, aññatra vijjācaraṇena. Caraṇavipanno kho, āvuso, yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati. Caraṇasampanno yathābhūtam jānāti passati. Yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotī”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Āyācanasuttam

176. “Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya – ‘tādiso homi yādisā sāriputtamoggallānā’ti [a. ni. 2.131 idam suttam āgatam]. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam, yadidam sāriputtamoggallānā.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – ‘tādisā homi yādisā khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā cā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam bhikkhunīnam, yadidam khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā ca.

“Saddho, bhikkhave, upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya – ‘tādiso homi yādiso citto ca gahapati hathako ca ālavako’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam upāsakānam, yadidam citto ca gahapati hathako ca ālavako.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – ‘tādisā homi yādisā khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veļukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam, yadidam khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veļukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā’ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Rāhulasuttam

177. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam rāhulam bhagavā etadavoca –

“Yā ca, rāhula, aijjhattikā pathavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhāturevesā. ‘Tam netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṁ. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittam virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhāturevesā. ‘Tam netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametañ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evametañ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittam virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhāturevesā. ‘Tam netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametañ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittam virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturevesā. ‘Tam netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametañ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittam virājeti.

“Yato kho, rāhula, bhikkhu imāsu catūsu dhātūsu nevattānam na attaniyam samanupassati, ayamuccati, rāhula, bhikkhu acchechchi tañham, vivattayi samyojanam, sammā mānābhīsamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti. Sattamam.

8. Jambālīsuttam

178. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodham manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiññathi nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evam [tassa ko etam (sī. syā. kam. pī.), evam kho tassa (?) “evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā”ti pātho viya], bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lepagatena [lasagatena (sī. pī.)] hatthena sākham gañheyya, tassa so hattho sajjeyyapi gañheyypapi [gayheyypapi (?)] bajjheyypapi [khajjeyypapi (sī.)]; evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodham manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiññathi nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodham manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiññathi adhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso suddhena hatthena sākham gañheyya, tassa so hattho neva sajjeyya na gañheyya na bajjheyya; evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodham manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiññathi adhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiññathi nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagañikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā na alippabhedo pātikañkho. Evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiññathi nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pātikañkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiññathi adhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabhedo

pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagaṇikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā ḥlippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttiṁ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedaṁ manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedaṁ manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabheda pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Nibbānasuttam

179. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti”ti?

“Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam nappajānanti. Ayañ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayañ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti”ti.

“Ko panāvuso sāriputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? “Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtam pajānanti. Ayañ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayañ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Navamam.

10. Mahāpadesasuttam

180. Ekañ samayañ bhagavā bhoganagare viharati ānandacetiyē [ānande cetiye (dī. ni. 2.186) mahāva. 303 pana aññathā āgatam]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca – “cattārome, bhikkhave, mahāpadese desessāmi, tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katame, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘sammukhā metam, āvuso, bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayañ dhammo, ayañ vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṁ neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni [osāretabbāni], vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni [osāriyamānāni] vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti [osaranti (dī. ni. 2.188)] na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahita’nti. Iti hetam [iti hidam (sī. syā. kam. ka.)], bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

[ettako pāṭho dīghanikāye na dissati, peyyālamukhena dassito bhaveyya] “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘sammukhā metam, āvuso, bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayañ dhammo, ayañ vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṁ neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni [ettako pāṭho dīghanikāye na dissati, peyyālamukhena dassito bhaveyya]. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam mahāpadesam

dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍdeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni, vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesañca therānam duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍdeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesañca therānam suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam – ‘addhā, idam na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa duggahita’nti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍdeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam vadeyya – ‘asukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam satthusāsana’nti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāśitam neva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni

padabyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niñhamettha gantabbañ – ‘addhā, idam tassa bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa suggahita’nti. Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā’’ti. Dasamam.

Sañcetaniyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Cetanā vibhatti koñthiko, ānando upavāñapañcamam;
Āyacana-rāhula-jambalī, nibbānam mahāpadesenāti.

(19) 4. Brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Yodhājīvasuttam

181. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva sañkham gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo thānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhañavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva sañkham gacchati. Evamevañ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjalikarañīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhañavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yañ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yañ dure santike vā, sabbam rūpam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci sañkhārā... yañ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yañ dure santike vā, sabbam viññānam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhañavedhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayañ dukkhanirodhagāminī pañipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhañavedhī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahantam avijjākkhandham padāletā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’’ti. Pañhamam.

2. Pāñibhogasuttam

182. [kathā. 624] “Catunnam, bhikkhave, dhāmmānam natthi koci pāñibhogo – samaño vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiñ.

“Katamesam catunnam? ‘Jarādhammam mā jīrī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim; ‘byādhidhammam mā byādhiyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim; ‘marañadhammam mā mīyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim; ‘yāni kho pana tāni pubbe attanā katāni pāpakāni kammāni saṃkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni dukkhavipākāni āyatīm jātijarāmarañikāni, tesam vipāko mā nibbattī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim.

“Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam dhammānam natthi koci pāṭibhogo – samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmī”nti. Dutiyam.

3. Sutasuttam

183. Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi [evamdiṭṭhi (sabbattha)] – ‘yo koci diṭṭham bhāsatī – evam me diṭṭhanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci sutam bhāsatī – evam me sutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci mutam bhāsatī – evam me mutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci viññātam bhāsatī – evam me viññātanti, natthi tato doso’’ti.

“Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam diṭṭham bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam diṭṭham na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam sutam bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam sutam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam mutam bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam mutam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam viññātam bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam viññātam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam diṭṭham na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭham abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam diṭṭham bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, sutam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam sutam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, sutam abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam sutam bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, mutam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam mutam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, mutam abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam mutam bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam viññātam na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, viññātam abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam viññātam bhāsitabbanti vadāmī’ti.

Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Tatiyam.

4. Abhayasuttam

184. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā

saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘natthi yo maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassā’”ti. “Atthi, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa; atthi pana, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariļāho avigatataňho. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘piyā vata maṇi kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṇi kāme jahissāmī’ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṁ kandati, sammoham āpajjati. Ayam kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariļāho avigatataňho. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘piyo vata maṇi kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṇi kāyam jahissāmī’ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṁ kandati, sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbiso. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘akataṇi vata me kalyāṇam, akataṇi kusalam, akataṇi bhīruttāṇam; kataṇi pāpam, kataṇi luddam, kataṇi kibbisam. Yāvatā, bho, akatakalyāṇānam akatakusalānam akatabhīruttāṇānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati tam gati pecca gacchāmī’ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṁ kandati, sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kaṇkhī hoti vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘kaṇkhī vatamhi vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṁ kandati, sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti, santāsam āpajjanti maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariļāho vigatataňho. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa na evam hoti – ‘piyā vata maṇi kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṇi kāme jahissāmī’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṁ kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariļāho vigatataňho. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa na evam hoti – ‘piyo vata maṇi kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṇi kāyam jahissāmī’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṁ kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātaňko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhena rogātaňkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘akataṇi vata me pāpam, akataṇi luddam, akataṇi kibbisam; kataṇi kalyāṇam, kataṇi kusalam, kataṇi bhīruttāṇam. Yāvatā, bho, akatapāpānam akataluddānam

akatakibbisānam katakalyānānam katakusalānam katabhīruttānānam gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmī'ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akaṅkhī hoti avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tamenam aññataro gālho rogātariko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gālhenā rogātarikena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti – ‘akaṅkhī vatamhi avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti, na santāsam āpajjanti maraṇassā”ti.

“Abhikkantam, bho gotama, abhikkantam, bho gotama...pe... upāsakam maṃ bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Catuttham.

5. Brāhmaṇasaccasuttam

185. Ekaṃ samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikātire paribbājakārāme paṭivasantī, seyyathidam annabhāro varadharo sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātire paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarā kathā udapādi – “itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccānī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā yena te paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etadavoca –

“Kāya nuttha, paribbājakā, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? “Idha, bho gotama, amhākam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccānī’”ti.

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe pānā avajjhā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmiñti maññati, na sadisohamasmiñti maññati, na hīnohamasmiñti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccam tadabhiññāya pāṇānamyeva anuddayāya [tadabhiññāya anudayāya (ka.)] anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparam, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccamāha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmiñti maññati, na sadisohamasmiñti maññati, na hīnohamasmiñti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccam tadabhiññāya kāmānamyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparam, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘sabbe bhavā aniccā...pe... bhavānamyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparam, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha – ‘nāhaṃ kvacani [kvacana (sī. syā.)] kassaci kiñcanatasmiñ na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanatatthī’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmiñti maññati, na sadisohamasmiñti maññati, na hīnohamasmiñti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccam tadabhiññāya ākiñcaññānamyeva paṭipadām paṭipanno hoti. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Ummaggasuttam

186. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo [ummaṅgo (syā. ka.)], bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī [kalyāṇā (ka.)] paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatī’ti? “Evaṁ, bhante”. “Cittena kho, bhikkhu, loko nīyati, cittena parikassati, cittassa uppannassa vasam gacchatī”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañham apucchi – ““bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto dhammadharo hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu ummaggo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto dhammadharo hotī’ti? “Evaṁ, bhante”. “Bahū kho, bhikkhu, mayā dhammā desitā [bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito (ka.)] – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gāthā, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallaṁ. Catuppadāya cepi, bhikkhu, gāthāya atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharoti alam vacanāyā”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañham apucchi – ““sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapañño’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, bhikkhu, pucchasi – ‘sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapaññoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī’ti? “Evaṁ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno ‘idam dukkha’nti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa attham ativijjha passati; ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa attham ativijjha passati; ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa attham ativijjha passati; ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti sutam hoti, paññāya cassa attham ativijjha passati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttari pañham apucchi – ““pañđito mahāpañño, pañđito mahāpañño’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, pañđito mahāpañño hotī”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi – ‘pañđito mahāpañño, pañđito mahāpaññoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, pañđito mahāpañño hotī’ti? “Evaṁ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, pañđito mahāpañño nevattabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti attahitaparahitaubhayahitasabbalokahitameva cintayamāno cinteti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañđito mahāpañño hotī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Vassakārasuttam

187. Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho

vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, asappuriso asappurisam – ‘asappuriso ayam bhava’”nti?

“Aṭṭhānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – ‘asappuriso ayam bhava’”nti. “Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, asappuriso sappurisam – ‘sappuriso ayam bhava’”nti?

“Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – ‘sappuriso ayam bhava’”nti. “Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, sappuriso sappurisam – ‘sappuriso ayam bhava’”nti?

“Thānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – ‘sappuriso ayam bhava’”nti.

“Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, sappuriso asappurisam – ‘asappuriso ayam bhava’”nti? “Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – ‘asappuriso ayam bhava’”nti.

“Acchariyam, bho gotama, abbhutam, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitam cidam, bhotā gotamena – ‘aṭṭhānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – asappuriso ayam bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Thānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – asappuriso ayam bhava’”nti.

“Ekamidam, bho gotama, samayaṁ todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṁ vattenti – ‘bālo ayam rājā eleyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṁ paramanipaccakāraṁ karoti, yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṁ sāmīcikamma’nti. Imepi rañño eleyyassa parihārakā bālā – yamako moggalo [puggalo (ka.)] uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, ye samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṁ paramanipaccakāraṁ karonti, yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṁ sāmīcikammanti. Tyāssudam todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kiṁ maññanti, bhonto, pañdito rājā eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatato’ti? ‘Evam, bho, pañdito rājā eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatato’’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samano rāmaputto raññā eleyyena pañditena pañditataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasatato, tasmā rājā eleyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṁ paramanipaccakāraṁ karoti, yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṁ sāmīcikammam”.

“Tam kiṁ maññanti, bhonto, pañdītā rañño eleyyassa parihārakā – yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarāti? ‘Evam, bho, pañdītā rañño eleyyassa parihārakā – yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā’’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samano rāmaputto rañño eleyyassa parihārakehi pañditehi pañditataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatato, tasmā rañño eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā; samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṁ paramanipaccakāraṁ karonti, yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṁ sāmīcikamma’nti.

“Acchariyam, bho, gotama, abbhutam, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitam cidam bhotā gotamena – ‘aṭṭhānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – asappuriso ayam bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Thānam kho etam, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya – sappuriso ayam bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya – asappuriso ayam bhava’nti. Handa ca dāni mayaṁ, bho gotama, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṁ bahukaraṇīyā’’ti.

“Yassadāni tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālam maññasi”ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmīti. Sattamam.

8. Upakasuttam

188. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho upako mañḍikāputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho upako mañḍikāputto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ahañhi, bhante, evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi – ‘yo koci parūpārambhaṁ vatteti, parūpārambhaṁ vattento sabbo so [sabbaso (sī. pī.)] na upapādeti. Anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo’’ti. ‘Parūpārambhaṁ ce, upaka, vatteti parūpārambhaṁ vattento na upapādeti, anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo. Tvaṁ kho, upaka, parūpārambhaṁ vattesi, parūpārambhaṁ vattento na upapādesi, anupapādento gārayho hosi upavajjo’’ti. ‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, ummujjamānakamyeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya; evamevaṁ kho aham, bhante, ummujjamānakoyeva bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena [mahatā pāsena (ka.)] baddho’’ti.

“Idam akusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattam. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidam akusalanti. Taṁ kho panidam akusalam pahātabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattam. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidam akusalam pahātabbanti.

“Idam kusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattam. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidam kusalanti. Taṁ kho panidam kusalam bhāvetabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattam. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā – itipidam kusalam bhāvetabba’’nti.

Atha kho upako mañḍikāputto bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhayāsanā bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto kupito anattamano upakam mañḍikāputtam etadavoca – “yāva dhamṣī vatāyam loṇakāradārako yāva mukharo yāva pagabbo yatra hi nāma tam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham āsādettabbam maññissati; apehi tvam, upaka, vinassa, mā tam addasa’’nti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Sacchikaraṇīyasuttam

189. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā? Aṭṭha vimokkhā, bhikkhave, kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā? Pubbenivāso, bhikkhave, satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā? Sattānam cutūpapāto, bhikkhave, cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā? Āsavānam khayo, bhikkhave, paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā”ti. Navamam.

10. Uposathasuttam

190. Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā tuṇhībhūtam tuṇhībhūtam bhikkhusaṅgam anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Apalāpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā nippalāpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgo, tathārūpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāyapi lokasmim, tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgo, tathārūpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa, tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgo, tathārūpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpāya parisāya appam dinnam buhu hoti buhu dinnam bahutaram, tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgo, tathārūpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpām parisām alam yojanagaṇanānipi dassanāya gantum api puṭosenāpi, tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgo, (tathārūpāyam, bhikkhave, parisā) [() sī. syā. kam. pī. potthakesu natthi].

“Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe āneñjappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ariyappattā viharanti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi... pe... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā...pe... dutiyam jhānam... pe... tatiyam jhānam...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā... muditā... upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantaṁ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti”ti. Dasamam.

Brāhmaṇavaggo [yodhājīvavaggo (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam, abhayam brāhmaṇasaccena pañcamam;

Ummaggavassakāro, upako sacchikiriyā ca uposathoti.

(20) 5. Mahāvaggo

1. Sotānugatasuttam

191. “Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam cattāro ānisamṣā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammānam, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati [muṭṭhassatī (sī.)] kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā plavanti [pilapanti (sī. syā. kaṇ. pī.)]. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamṣo pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammānam, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘ayam vā so dhammadvinayo, yathāham pubbe brahmacariyam acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo bherisaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ‘bherisaddo nu kho, na nu kho bherisaddo’ti! Atha kho bherisaddotveva niṭṭham gaccheyya. Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammānam, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘ayam vā so dhammadvinayo, yathāham pubbe brahmacariyam acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam dutiyo ānisamṣo pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammānam, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘ayam vā so dhammadvinayo, yathāham pubbe brahmacariyam acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā – ‘saṅkhasaddo nu kho, na nu kho saṅkhasaddo’ti! Atha kho saṅkhasaddotveva niṭṭham gaccheyya. Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammānam, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammānam deseti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘ayam vā so dhammadvinayo, yathāham pubbe brahmacariyam acari’nti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamṣo pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammad, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti – ‘sarasi tvam, mārisa, sarasi tvam, mārisa, yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhā’ti. So evamāha – ‘sarāmi, mārisa, sarāmi, mārisā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve sahāyakā sahapāmsukilikā [sahapāmsukilakā (syā. kam.)]. Te kadāci karahaci aññamaññaṇam samāgaccheyyum. Añño pana [samāgaccheyyum, tamenam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya – ‘idampi, samma, sarasi, idampi, samma, sarasi’ti. So evam vadeyya – ‘sarāmi, samma, sarāmi, sammā’ti. Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti – suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammad, vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti – ‘sarasi tvam, mārisa, sarasi tvam, mārisa, yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhā’ti. So evamāha – ‘sarāmi, mārisa, sarāmi, mārisā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha kho so satto khippamyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayaṁ catuttho ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho. Sotānugatānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam, vacasā paricitānam, manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ime cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Thānasuttam

192. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, thānāni catūhi thānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Samvāsena, bhikkhave, sīlam veditabbam, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Samvohārena, bhikkhave, soceyyam veditabbam, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti.

[sam. ni. 1.122] ““Samvāsena, bhikkhave, sīlam veditabbam, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasamāno evam jānāti – ‘dīgharattam kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī, na santatakārī na santatavutti [satatavutti (syā. kam.)]; silesu dussilo ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā sīlavā”’ti.

““Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasamāno evam jānāti – ‘dīgharattam kho ayamāyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī santatakārī santatavutti; silesu sīlavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā dussilo’ti. ‘Samvāsena, bhikkhave, sīlam veditabbam, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti yaṁ tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

““Samvohārena, bhikkhave, soceyyam veditabbam, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhim samvoharamāno evam jānāti – ‘aññathā kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, aññathā dvīhi, aññathā tīhi, aññathā sambahulehi; vokkamati ayamāyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohāram; aparisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā parisuddhavohāro”’ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvoharamāno evam jānāti – ‘yatheva kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, tathā dvīhi, tathā tīhi, tathā sambahulehi. Nāyamāyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohāram; parisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā aparisuddhavohāro’ti. ‘Saṃvohārena, bhikkhave, soceyyam veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco nātibyananena vā phuṭho samāno, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno, rogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayam attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati – lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasamsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā’ti. So nātibyananena vā phuṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati, urattālim kandati, sammoham āpajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco nātibyananena vā phuṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayam attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati – lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasamsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā’ti. So nātibyananena vā phuṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati. ‘Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti kho panetam vuttam. Kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīram atthapadaṃ udāharati santam pañītam atakkāvacaram nipiṇam pañḍitavedanīyam. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsatī tassa ca nappaṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā’’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam. Tassa evamassa – ‘yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam, paritto ayam maccho, nāyam maccho mahanto’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīram atthapadaṃ udāharati santam pañītam atakkāvacaram nipiṇam pañḍitavedanīyam. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, tassa ca na paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā’’ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṃ udāharati santam pañītam atakkāvacaram nipiṇam pañḍitavedanīyam. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum. Paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño’’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya mahantaṁ maccham ummujjamānam. Tassa evamassa – ‘yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam, mahanto ayaṁ maccho, nāyaṁ maccho paritto’ti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṁ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti – ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudhāhāro, paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā dappañño. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṁ udāharati santam paññtam atakkāvacaram nipūnam paññitavedanīyam. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammam bhāsatī, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum. Paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā dappañño’ti.

““Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaram; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no dappaññenā’ti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi veditabbānī”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Bhaddiyasuttam

193. Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭārasālāyam. Atha kho bhaddiyo licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Sutam̄ metam, bhante – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyam [āvaṭṭanīmāyam (sī.), āvaṭṭanimāyam (syā. kam. ka.) ma. ni. 2.60 passitabbam] jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhamṣu – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa ca anudhammaṁ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam, bhante, bhagavanta’nti?

“Etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī’ti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyātha.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Luddho panāyam, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchatī, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya [tadatthāya (ka.) a. ni. 3.66] samādapeti yaṁsa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. “Evam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, doso purisassa...pe... moho purisassa...pe... sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Sāraddho panāyam, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārambhenā abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchatī, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti yaṁsa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. “Evam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti? “Akusalā, bhante”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti? “Sāvajjā, bhante”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti? “Viññugarahitā, bhante”. “Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, no vā? Katham vā ettha hotī”ti? “Samattā, bhante, samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Evam no ettha hotī”ti.

“Iti kho, bhaddiya, yan tam te avocumhā – etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā

paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṁ tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, alobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Hitāya, bhante”. “Aluddho panāyam, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto neva pāṇam hanati, na adinnaṁ ādiyati, na paradāram gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṁ’sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Evam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, adoso purisassa...pe... amoho purisassa...pe... asārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Hitāya, bhante”. “Asāraddho panāyam, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto neva pāṇam hanati, na adinnaṁ ādiyati, na paradāram gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṁ’sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Evam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti? “Kusalā, bhante”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti? “Anavajjā, bhante”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti? “Viññuppasatthā, bhante”. “Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā? Katham vā ettha hotī”ti? “Samattā, bhante, samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Evam no ettha hotī”ti.

“Iti kho, bhaddiya, yaṁ tam te avocumhā – etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha – ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṁ tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Ye kho te, bhaddiya, loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapenti – ‘ehi tvam, ambho purisa, lobhaṁ vineyya [vineyya vineyya (sī. syā. kam.)] viharāhi. Lobhaṁ vineyya viharanto na lobhajam kammaṁ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Dosam vineyya viharāhi. Dosam vineyya viharanto na dosajam kammaṁ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Mohaṁ vineyya viharāhi. Mohaṁ vineyya viharanto na mohajam kammaṁ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Sārambham vineyya viharāhi. Sārambham vineyya viharanto na sārambhajam kammaṁ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā”ti.

Evam vutte bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bhante...pe... upāsakam mam, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti.

“Api nu tāham, bhaddiya, evam avacām – ‘ehi me tvam, bhaddiya, sāvako hohi; aham satthā bhavissāmī”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Evamvādīm kho mam, bhaddiya, evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrahmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti – ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭanīm māyam jānatī yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetī”ti. “Bhaddikā, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Kalyāṇī, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me, bhante, nātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, piyānampi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum,

sabbesampissa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā... vessā ... suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūm, sabbesampissa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evametam, bhaddiya, evametam, bhaddiya! Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, brāhmaṇā... vessā... suddā āvaṭṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, bhaddiya, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamanabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūm [āvaṭṭeyya (?)] akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sadevakassapissa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabrahmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, bhaddiya, mahāsālā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūm akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, imesampissa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya () [(sace ceteyyūm) (sī. syā. kam. pī.), (āvaṭṭeyyūm) (ka.) a. ni. 8.44]. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā”ti! Tatiyam.

4. Sāmugiyasuttam

194. Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā ānando kolivesu viharati sāmugam nāma [sāpūgam nāma (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] kolivānam nigamo. Atha kho sambahulā sāmugiyā koliyaputtā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te sāmugiyē koliyaputte āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

“Cattārimāni, byagghapajjā, pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam [sokapariddavānam (sī.)] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nīyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṁ sīlapārisuddhim aparipūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolīhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idam vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṁ cittapārisuddhim aparipūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolīhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idam vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṁ diṭṭhipārisuddhim aparipūram vā...pe... tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolīhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idam vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgām? Sa kho so, byagghapajjā, ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajañyesu dhammesu cittam virājeti, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti. So rajañyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṁ phusati. Ayam

vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṁ vimuttipārisuddhiṁ aparipūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolihi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca, idam vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

“Imāni kho, byagghapajjā, cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. Catuttham.

5. Vappasuttam

195. Ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Atha kho vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho vappam sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṇ [anvāssaveyyuṇ (ka.)] abhisamparāya”nti? “Passāmaham, bhante, tam ṭhānam. Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammam kataṁ avipakkavipākam. Tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṇ abhisamparāya”nti. Ayañceva kho pana āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim antarākathā vippakatā hoti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam etadavoca –

“Kāya nuttha, moggallāna, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā; kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? “Idhāham, bhante, vappam sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etadavocam – ‘idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṇ abhisamparāya’nti? Evaṁ vutte, bhante, vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako mam etadavoca – ‘passāmaham, bhante, tam ṭhānam. Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammam kataṁ avipakkavipākam. Tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṇ abhisamparāya’nti. Ayaṁ kho no, bhante, vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim antarākathā vippakatā; atha bhagavā anuppatto’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā vappam sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etadavoca – “sace me tvam, vappa, anuññeyyañceva anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham na jāneyyāsi mamevettha uttari paṭipuccheyyāsi – ‘idam, bhante, katham, imassa ko attho’ti, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo’’ti. “Anuññeyyañcevāhaṁ, bhante, bhagavato anujāniśāmi, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṁ bhagavato bhāsitassa attham na jāniśāmi bhagavantaṁyevettha uttari paṭipucchissāmi – ‘idam bhante, katham, imassa ko attho’ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo’’ti.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, vappa, ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariļāhā, kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄sa te āsavā vighātapariļāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṁ na karoti, purāṇañca kammaṁ phussa phussa byantikaroti, sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi [viññūhīti (sī. pī. ka.) sam. ni. 4.364 passitabbam]. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṇ abhisamparāya”nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, vappa, ye vacīsamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariļāhā, vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄sa te āsavā vighātapariļāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṁ na karoti,

purāṇañca kammam phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam thānam yatonidānam purisaṁ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāya”nti? ‘‘No hetam, bhante’’.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, vappa, ye manosamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātparilāhā, manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evamsa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti. So navañca kammam na karoti, purāṇañca kammam phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam thānam yatonidānam purisaṁ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāya”nti? ‘‘No hetam, bhante’’.

“Tam kiṁ maññasi, vappa, ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātparilāhā, avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evamsa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti. So navañca kammam na karoti, purāṇañca kammam phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvam, vappa, tam thānam yatonidānam purisaṁ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāya”nti? ‘‘No hetam, bhante’’.

“Evam sammā vimuttacittassa kho, vappa, bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṁ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam vedanam̄ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyāmī’ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyāmī’ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītī bhavissantī’ti pajānāti’.

“Seyyathāpi, vappa, thūṇam paṭicca chāyā paññāyati. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam̄ ādāya. So tam thūṇam mūle chindeyya; mūle chinditvā palikhaṇeyya; palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranālīmattānipi [usīranālīmattānipi (sī.)]. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam̄ chindeyya. Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam̄ chetvā phāleyya. Phāletvā sakalikam̄ sakalikam̄ kareyya. Sakalikam̄ sakalikam̄ katvā vātātpe visoseyya. Vātātpe visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya. Agginā ḍahetvā masim̄ kareyya. Masim̄ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hissa, vappa, yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvam̄katā āyatim̄ anuppādadhammā.

“Evamevaṁ kho, vappa, evam sammā vimuttacittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammaṁ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyāmī’ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyāmī’ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītī bhavissantī’ti pajānāti’.

Evam vutte vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “seyyathāpi, bhante, puriso udayaṭṭhiko assapaniyam poseyya. So udayañceva nādhigaccheyya, uttariñca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evamevaṁ kho aham, bhante, udayaṭṭhiko bāle nigaṇṭhe payirupāsim̄. Svāham̄ udayañceva nādhigacchiṁ, uttariñca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosiṁ. Esāham̄, bhante, ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu pasādo tam mahāvāte vā ophuṇāmi nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemī. Abhikkantam̄, bhante... pe... upāsakam̄ mam̄, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gata”nti. Pañcamam̄.

6. Sālhasuttam

196. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyaṁ viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho sālho ca licchavi abhayo ca licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṁsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidīṁsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho sālho licchavi bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrahmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam paññapenti – sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha, bhante, bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Sīlavisuddhim kho aham, sālha, aññataram sāmaññaṅganti vadāmi. Ye te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchāllīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yopi te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavacīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā, abhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, puriso nadīm taritukāmo tiṇham kūṭhārim [kudhārim (ka.)] ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṁ sālalaṭhim ujuṁ navam akukkuccakajātam. Tamenam mūle chindeyya; mūle chetvā agge chindeyya; agge chetvā sākhāpalāsaṁ suvisodhitam visodheyya; sākhāpalāsaṁ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kūṭhārīhi taccheyya; kūṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguļena dhoveyya [dhopeyya (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]; pāsāṇaguļena dhovetvā nadīm patāreyya.

“Tām kiṁ maññasi, sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadīm taritu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tām kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalaṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto avisuddhā. Tassetam pāṭikaṅkham – sālalaṭhi saṃsīdissati, puriso anayabyasanam āpajjissati”ti.

“Evamevaṁ kho, sālha, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchāllīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yopi te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavacīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā, abhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Ye ca kho te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchāllīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yopi te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhavacīsamācārā parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, puriso nadīm taritukāmo tiṇham kūṭhārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṁ sālalaṭhim ujuṁ navam akukkuccakajātam. Tamenam mūle chindityā agge chindeyya; agge chindityā sākhāpalāsaṁ suvisodhitam visodheyya; sākhāpalāsaṁ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kūṭhārīhi taccheyya; kūṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya; anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguļena dhoveyya; pāsāṇaguļena dhovetvā nāvam kareyya; nāvam katvā phiyārittam [piyārittam (sī. pī.)] bandheyya; phiyārittam bandhitvā nadīm patāreyya.

“Tām kiṁ maññasi, sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadīm taritu”nti? “Evam, bhante”. “Tām kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalaṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā, anto suvisuddhā nāvākatā [suvisuddhakatā (ka.)] phiyārttabaddhā. Tassetam pāṭikaṅkham – ‘nāvā na saṃsīdissati, puriso sotthinā pāram gamissati’”ti.

“Evamevaṁ kho, sālha, ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchāllīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yopi te, sālha, samaṇabrahmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhavacīsamācārā parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo bahūni cepi kaṇḍacitrakāni jānāti; atha kho so tīhi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo dūrepātī; evamevaṁ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti. Sammāsamādhi, sālha, ariyasāvako yaṁ kiñci rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañṭitam vā yaṁ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṁ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṁ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañṭitam vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññānam ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī; evamevaṁ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Sammādiṭṭhi, sālha, ariyasāvako ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, sālha, yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṁ kho, sālha, ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti. Sammāvimutti, sālha, ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākkhandham padāletī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Mallikādevīsuttam

197. Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṁ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho mallikā devī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho mallikā devī bhagavantaṁ etadavoca –

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā [syā. pī. potthakesu “dubbañño ca hoti durūpo supāpako”ti evamādinā pullingikavasena dissati] dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca?

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā, aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā”ti?

“Idha, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā [so (syā.)] na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṁ yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Issāmanikā [issāmanako (syā.)] kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati, sā [so (syā.)] yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṁ yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti;

paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Issāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Ayaṁ kho, mallike, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca. Ayam pana, mallike, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca. Ayam kho, mallike, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca. Ayam pana, mallike, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā”ti.

Evaṁ utte mallikā devī bhagavantam etadavoca – “yā nūnāham [sā nūnāham (syā.), yam nūnāham (ka.)] bhante, aññam jātiṁ [aññāya jātiyā (syā.)] kodhanā ahosiṁ upāyāsabahulā, appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppiṁ byāpajjim patitthīyim kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsim, sāham, bhante, etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanāya.

“Yā nūnāham, bhante, aññam jātiṁ dātā ahosiṁ samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, sāham, bhante, etarahi adḍhā [adḍhā ca (sī. pī. ka.)] mahaddhanā mahābhogā.

“Yā nūnāham, bhante, aññam jātiṁ anissāmanikā ahosiṁ, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issiṁ na upadussiṁ na issam bandhiṁ, sāham, bhante, etarahi mahesakkhā. Santi kho pana, bhante, imasmiṁ rājakule khattiyakaññāpi brāhmaṇakaññāpi gahapatikaññāpi, tāsāham issarādhipaccam kāremi. Esāham, bhante, ajjatagge akkodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā, bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppißāmi na byāpajjissāmi na patitthīyissāmi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca na pātukarissāmi; dassāmi samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Anissāmanikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issam bandhissāmi. Abhikkantam, bhante...pe... upāsikam mām, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Sattamam.

8. Attantapasuttam

198. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco [pu. pa. 174; ma. ni. 2.7; dī. ni. 3.314; a. ni. 3.157-163] puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So neva attantapo na parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano naehibhaddantiko natīṭṭhabhaddantiko nābhīhaṭam na uddissakataṃ na nimantanām sādiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kalopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānām na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittīsu na yattha sā upaṭṭhitō hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī na macchaṭam na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakaṭam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko...pe... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti...pe... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāram āhāreti dvāhikampi āhāram āhāreti...pe... sattāhikampi āhāram āhāreti. Iti evarūpaṭam adḍhamāsikampi pariyyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

“So sākabhakkhopi hoti sāmākabhakkhopi hoti nīvārabhakkhopi hoti daddulabhakkhopi hoti haṭabhakkhopi hoti kaṇabhakkhopi hoti ācāmabhakkhopi hoti piññākabhakkhopi hoti tiṇabhakkhopi hoti gomayabhakkhopi hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāropi yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

“So sāṇānipi dhāreti masāṇānipi dhāreti chavadussānipi dhāreti paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti tirīṭānipi dhāreti ajinampi dhāreti ajinakkhipampi dhāreti kusacīrampi dhāreti vākacīrampi dhāreti phalakacīrampi dhāreti kesakambalampi dhāreti vālakambalampi dhāreti ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti; kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto; ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanappatikkhitto; ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānamanuyutto; kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti; sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṭam anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuṇiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako goghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā hoti mahāsalo. So purathimena nagarassa navamī santhāgāram kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharājinam nīvāsetvā sappitelena kāyam abbhañjītvā magavisāṇena piṭṭhim kaṇḍuvamāno navamī santhāgāram pavisati, saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupalittāya seyyam kappeti. Ekissāya gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yam ekasmiṃ thane khīram hoti tena rājā yāpeti; yam dutiyasmīm thane khīram hoti tena mahesi yāpeti; yam tatiyasmīm thane khīram hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti; yam catutthasmīm thane khīram hoti tena aggim juhati [juhanti (sī. pī.)]; avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evamāha – ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, (ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya,) [() natthi sī. syā. kam. pī. potthakesu] ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpattthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyā’ti [parikammatthāyāti (ka.)]. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā tepi daṇḍatajjitā

bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo dīṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalapariṇuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So tam dhammam sutvā tathāgate saddham patilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭīlabhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidañ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantapariṇuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitañ brahmacariyam caritum; yaṁnūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya’nti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā nātiparivat̄tam pahāya, mahantam vā nātiparivat̄tam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

“So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnañ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāññātipātām pahāya pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadañdo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāññabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāñ paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapātīkañkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācārī hoti ārācārī virato asaddhammā gāmadhammā. Musāvādañ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisūñam vācam pahāya pisūñaya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, na amutra vā sutvā imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā, sahitānam vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraniñ vācam bhāsitā hoti. Pharusañ vācam pahāya pharusañ vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaññasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiñ vācam bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpām pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī; nidhānavatiñ vācam bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesam pariyantavat̄m atthasamhitam.

“So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhārañamāñdanavibhūsanātthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapatiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamamṣapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsidāsapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavāssavalavapaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggañā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiñagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamṣakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

“So santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piñḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena yeneva ḥeti, sapattabhārova ḥeti; evamevañ bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piñḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham paṭisañvedeti.

“So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakañ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum,

tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyam; cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā... manasā dhammaṁ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī. Yatvādhipakaraṇamenam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyam; manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato aijhattam abyāsekasukham paṭisamvedeti.

“So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

“So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,) [() natthi sī. syā. potthakesu. ma. ni. 1.296; ma. ni. 2.13 passitabbam] iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [samannāgato. so (ka.)] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbataṁ kandaram giriguham susānam vanappattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati aijhattam vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

“So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya...pe... sattānam cutūpapātaññāya...pe... (so evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte) āsavānam khayaññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

“Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavāpi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittam vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāñam hoti. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmaçariyam, kataṁ karaṇyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So na attantapo na parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmi”nti. Atṭhamam.

9. Taphāsuttam

199. Bhagavā etadavoca – “tañham vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi jālinim saritam visaṭam visattikam, yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto [kulāguṇṭhikajāto (sī. syā. kam. pī.) a. ni. aṭṭha. 2.4.199] muñjapabbajabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam saṃsāram nātivattati. Tam suñātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā, yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam samsāram nātivattati? Aṭṭhārasa kho panimāni, bhikkhave, taṇhāvitaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evamsmīti [evamasmi (sī), evasmi (syā. kam. pī.) vibha. 973 passitabbam] hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apiham [apiha (sī. pī.), api (syā. kam.)] santi hoti, apiham [api (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] ittham santi hoti, apiham [api (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] evam santi hoti, apiham [api (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni bāhirassa upādāya? Imināsmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evamsmīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apiham santi hoti, iminā apiham ittham santi hoti, iminā apiham evam santi hoti, iminā apiham aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvitaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, chattiṁsa taṇhāvitaritāni. Iti evarūpāni atītāni chattiṁsa taṇhāvitaritāni, anāgatāni chattiṁsa taṇhāvitaritāni, paccuppannāni chattiṁsa taṇhāvitaritāni. Evam aṭṭhasatam taṇhāvitaritām honti.

“Ayaṁ kho sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā, yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam samsāram nātivattati”ti. Navamam.

10. Pemasuttam

200. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, (pemāni) [() natthi sī. syā. kam. pī. potthakesu] jāyanti. Katamāni cattāri? Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pemā pemam jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo, tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantī’ti. So tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, pemā pemam jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo iṭṭho akanto amanāpo, tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī’ti. So tesu dosam janeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dosā pemam jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘yo kho myāyam puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī’ti. So tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, dosā pemam jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evam hoti – ‘yo kho myāyam

puggalo aniṭho akanto amanāpo, tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu dosam janeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

“Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi...pe... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemañ jāyati tampissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemā jāyati tampissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti.

“Yasmiñ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā...pe... dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemañ jāyati tampissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemā jāyati tampissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa tasmiñ samaye na hoti.

“Yasmiñ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttīm paññāvimuttīm diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemañ jāyati tampissa pahīnam hoti ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṁkataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhammaṁ, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnaṁūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṁkato āyatīm anuppādadhammo, yampissa dosā pemañ jāyati tampissa pahīnam hoti ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvaṁkataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhammaṁ, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnaṁūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṁkato āyatīm anuppādadhammo. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu neva usseneti na paṭiseneti [na paṭisseneti (sī. pī.)] na dhūpāyati na pajjalati na sampajjhāyati [na apajjhāyati (sī.), na pajjhāyati (syā. kam. pī.)].

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpañ attato samanupassati, rūpavantañ vā attānam, attani vā rūpañ, rūpasmiñ vā attānam; vedanañ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantañ vā attānam, attani vā vedanam, vedanāya vā attānam; saññāñ attato samanupassati, saññāvantañ vā attānam, attani vā saññāñ, saññāya vā attānam; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantañ vā attānam, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānam; viññāñāñ attato samanupassati, viññāñavantañ vā attānam, attani vā viññāñāñ, viññāñasmīñ vā attānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpañ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantañ vā attānam, na attani vā rūpañ, na rūpasmiñ vā attānam; na vedanañ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantañ vā attānam, na attani vā vedanam, na vedanāya vā attānam; na saññāñ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantañ vā attānam, na attani vā saññāñ, na saññāya vā attānam; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantañ vā attānam, na attani vā saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu vā attānam; na viññāñāñ attato samanupassati, na viññāñavantañ vā attānam, na attani vā viññāñāñ, na viññāñasmīñ vā attānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantam paccakkosati, rosantam paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evamsmīti hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apihañ santi hoti, apihañ ittham santi hoti, apihañ evam santi hoti, apihañ aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, asati itthasmīti na hoti, evam̄smīti na hoti, aññathāsmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham̄ santi na hoti, evam̄ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na hoti, apiham̄ santi na hoti, apiham̄ ittham̄ santi na hoti, apiham̄ evam̄ santi na hoti, apiham̄ aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham̄ bhavissanti na hoti, evam̄ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evam̄smīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham̄ santi hoti, iminā evam̄ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apiham̄ santi hoti, iminā apiham̄ ittham̄ santi hoti, iminā apiham̄ evam̄ santi hoti, iminā apiham̄ aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham̄ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam̄ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, asati iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evam̄smīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham̄ santi na hoti, iminā evam̄ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā apiham̄ santi na hoti, iminā apiham̄ ittham̄ santi na hoti, iminā apiham̄ evam̄ santi na hoti, iminā apiham̄ aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham̄ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam̄ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno na hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvam̄kato āyatim̄ anuppādadhammo. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno na hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvam̄kato āyatim̄ anuppādadhammo. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyati”ti. Dasamam̄.

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Sotānugatam̄ ṭhānam̄, bhaddiya sāmugiya vappa sālhā ca;
Mallika attantāpo, tañhā pemena ca dasā teti.

Catutthamahāpaññāsakam̄ samattam̄.

5. Pañcamapaññāsakam̄

(21) 1. Sappurisavaggo

1. Sikkhāpadasuttam̄

201. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam̄ suñātha, sādhukam̄ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam̄, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāññātipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipātē samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti [pu. pa. 135]. Paṭhamam.

2. Assaddhasuttam

202. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, dappañño hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca assaddho hoti, parañca assaddhiye [asaddhāya (ka.)] samādapeti; attanā ca ahiriko hoti, parañca ahirikatāya samādapeti; attanā ca anottappī hoti, parañca anottappe samādapeti; attanā ca appassuto hoti, parañca appassute samādapeti; attanā ca kusīto hoti, parañca kosajje samādapeti; attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti, parañca muṭṭhasacce [muṭṭhasacce (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] samādapeti; attanā ca dappañño hoti, parañca dappañnatāya samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti; attanā ca hirimā hoti, parañca hirimatāya [hirisampadāya (ka.)] samādapeti; attanā ca ottappī hoti, parañca ottappe samādapeti; attanā ca bahussuto hoti, parañca bāhusacce samādapeti; attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti, parañca vīriyārambhe samādapeti; attanā ca upaṭṭhitassati hoti, parañca satiupaṭṭhāne [satipaṭṭhāne (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] samādapeti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsamпадāya samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Sattakammasuttam

203. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti. Ayam

vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipātē samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Dasakammassuttam

204. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipātē samādapeti...pe... attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti. Catuttham.

5. Atṭhaṅgikasuttam

205. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti, parañca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāco hoti, parañca micchāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca micchākammanto hoti, parañca micchākammante samādapeti; attanā ca micchājīvo hoti, parañca micchājīve samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti, parañca micchāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsati hoti, parañca micchāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti, parañca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti, parañca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāco hoti, parañca sammāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca sammākammanto hoti, parañca sammākammante samādapeti; attanā ca sammājīvo hoti, parañca sammājīve samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti, parañca sammāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsati hoti, parañca sammāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti, parañca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Dasamaggasuttam

206. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisatato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisatato”ti. Chatthaṁ.

7. Paṭhamapāpadhammasuttam

207. “Pāpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpatarañca; kalyāṇañca, kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro”ti. Sattamam.

8. Dutiyapāpadhammasuttam

208. “Pāpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpatarañca; kalyāṇañca, kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañca. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. Evam...pe... etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Tatiyapāpadhammasuttam

209. “Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā

ca pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇatipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro”ti. Navamam.

10. Catutthapāpadhammasuttam

210. “Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Tam suṇātha...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca micchāñāñī hoti, parañca micchāñāñe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāñāñī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti...pe... attanā ca sammāñāñī hoti, parañca sammāñāñe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro”ti. Dasamam.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Sikkhāpadañca assaddham, sattakammam atho ca dasakammañ;
Atṭhaṅgikañca dasamaggam, dve pāpadhammā apare dveti.

(22) 2. Parisāvaggo

1. Parisāsuttam

211. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisadūsanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave [idha bhikkhave bhikkhu (pī. ka.)], dussilo pāpadhammo parisadūsano; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, dussilā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, dussilo pāpadhammo parisadūsano; upāsikā, bhikkhave, dussilā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisadūsanā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisasobhanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; upāsikā, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisasobhanā”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Diṭṭhisuttam

212. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dharmehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave,

catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge”ti. Dutiyam̄.

3. Akataññutāsuttam̄

213. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā [akataññutākataveditāya (sī.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, kataññutākataveditā [kataññutākataveditāya (sī.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge”ti. Tatiyam̄.

4. Pāṇātipātīsuttam̄

214. ...Pe... pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti...pe... pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Catuttham̄.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttam̄

215. ...Pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti... pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti. Pañcamam̄.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttam̄

216. ...Pe... micchāajīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti...pe... sammāajīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti. Chaṭṭham̄.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttam̄

217. ...Pe... adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti...pe... adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti. Sattamam̄.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttam̄

218. ...Pe... diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññātē aviññātavādī hoti...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

9. Ahirikasuttam̄

219. ...Pe... assaddho hoti, duśīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti. Navamam̄.

10. Dussīlasuttam

220. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhvīriyo hoti, pañnavā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Dasamam.

Parisāvaggo [sobhanavaggo (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā, pāṇātipātāpi dve maggā;
Dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikam̄ duppaññena cāti.

(23) 3. Duccaritavaggo

1. Duccaritasuttam

221. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritāni. Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṇhā vācā, mantavācā [mantā vācā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritānī”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Diṭṭhisuttam

222. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam parihaṛati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam; bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam parihaṛati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato pañđito viyutto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṁ attānam parihaṛati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato pañđito viyutto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṁ attānam parihaṛati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam; bahuñca puññam pasavatī”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Akataññutāsuttam

223. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam parihaṛati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā – imehi...pe... pañđito... kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena kataññutākataveditā...pe.... Tatiyam.

4. Pāṇātipātīsuttam

224. ... Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti...pe... pāṇātipātā

paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti...pe.... Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttam

225. ... Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti...pe.... Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttam

226. ... Micchāājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti...pe... sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttam

227. ... Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti...pe... adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti...pe.... Sattamam.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttam

228. ... Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññātē aviññātavādī hoti...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

9. Ahirikasuttam

229. ... Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti...pe.... Navamam.

10. Dappaññasuttam

230. ... Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, dappañño hoti...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato pañḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam parihaṭati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavatī”ti. Dasamam.

11. Kavisuttam

231. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kavī. Katame cattāro? Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kavī”ti. Ekādasamam.

Duccaritavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Duccaritaṁ diṭṭhi akataññū ca, pāṇātipāṭāpi dve maggā;
Dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikam dappaññakavinā cāti.

(24) 4. Kammavaggo

1. Samkhittasuttam

232. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam [akañham asukkam (sī. syā. pī.) (dī. ni. 3.312; ma. ni. 2.81)] akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya sañvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Pañhamam.

2. Vittharasuttam

233. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhām [sabyāpajjhām (sabbattha)] kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, sabyābajjhām vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, sabyābajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So sabyābajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, sabyābajjhām vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, sabyābajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā sabyābajjhām lokam upapajjati. Tamenam sabyābajjhām lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhām vedanam vediyati [vedayati (ka.) a. ni. 6.63] ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, abyābajjhām vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, abyābajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So abyābajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, abyābajjhām vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, abyābajjhām manosañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā abyābajjhām lokam upapajjati. Tamenam abyābajjhām lokam upapannam samānam abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantasukkham, seyyathāpi devā subhakinhā. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosañkhāram abhisāñkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosañkhāram abhisāñkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokañ upapajjati. Tamenam sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhēhi abyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṭasukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya sañvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam kammañ kañham kañhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidam [yampidam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidam [yampidam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya sañvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Soṇakāyanasuttam

234. Atha kho sikhāmoggallāno brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṁ katham sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho sikhāmoggallāno brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Purimāni, bho gotama, divasāni purimatarāni soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṇi etadavoca – ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbakammānaṇi akiriyaṇi paññapeti, sabbakammānaṇi kho pana akiriyaṇi paññapento ucchedaṇi āha lokassa – kammasaccāyaṇi [kammasaccāyī (ka.)], bho, loko kammasamārambhāṭṭhāyī’”ti.

“Dassanampi kho aham, brāhmaṇa, soṇakāyanassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi; kuto panevarūpo kathāsallāpo! Cattārimāni, brāhmaṇa, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākam; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi akāṇhaasukkam akāṇhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākam? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhām lokam upapajjati. Tamenām sabyābajjhām lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhām phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākam.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco abyābajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, abyābajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So abyābajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, abyābajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhām lokam upapajjati. Tamenām abyābajjhām lokam upapannam samānam abyābajjhām phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantasukkham, seyyathāpi devā subhakinā. Idam vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokam upapajjati. Tamenām sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhēhi abyābajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇasukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi akāṇhaasukkam akāṇhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, brāhmaṇa, yamidam kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidam kammaṇi sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidam kammaṇi kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā – idam vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṇi akāṇhaasukkam akāṇhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Pañhasikkhāpadasuttam

235. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāññātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaññā hoti. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāññātipātā paññāvirato hoti, adinnādānā paññāvirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paññāvirato hoti, musāvādā paññāvirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaññānā paññāvirato hoti. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Catuttham.

5. Dutiyasikkhāpadasuttam

236. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccena mātā [ekacco mātarām (ka.)] jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā [pitaraññā (ka.)] jīvitā voropito [voropitā (ka.)] hoti, araham [arahantam (ka.)] jīvitā voropito [voropitā (ka.)] hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhenā cittena lohitam uppāditam [uppāditā (ka.)] hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāññātipātā paññāvirato hoti, adinnādānā paññāvirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paññāvirato hoti, musāvādā paññāvirato hoti, pisuññāya vācāya paññāvirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paññāvirato hoti, samphappalāpā paññāvirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiññhi [sammādiññhi (sī. syā. kam.)] hoti. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidam kammaññā kāñhaññā kāñhavipākam...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaññā akañhaññā sukkam akañhaññā sukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Ariyamaggasuttam

237. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam; atthi, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhām kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhām kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati? Sammādiññi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī”ti. Chatñham.

7. Bojjhaṅgasuttam

238. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni...pe... kañham kañhavipākam...pe... idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhām kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañham kañhavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhām kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti...pe... idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati? Satisambojjhañgo, dhammadvacayasambojjhañgo, vīriyasambojjhañgo, pītisambojjhañgo, passaddhisambojjhañgo, samādhisambojjhañgo, upekkhāsambojjhañgo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammañ akañhaasukkam akañhaasukkavipākam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī”ti. Sattamam.

8. Sāvajjasuttam

239. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacīkamma, sāvajjena manokamma, sāvajjāya diññiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakamma, anavajjena vacīkamma, anavajjena manokamma, anavajjāya diññiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge”ti. Aññhamam.

9. Abyābajjhasuttam

240. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sabyābajjhena kāyakammena, sabyābajjhena vacīkammena, sabyābajjhena manokammena, sabyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Abyābajjhena kāyakammena, abyābajjhena vacīkammena, abyābajjhena manokammena, abyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge”ti. Navamam̄.

10. Saman̄asuttam

241. “Idheva, bhikkhave, (paṭhamo) samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññehī’ti [samaṇehi aññeti (sī. pī. ka.) ettha aññehīti sakāya paṭiññaya saccābhīññehīti attho veditabbo. dī. ni. 2.214; ma. ni. 1.140] – evametam̄, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādaṁ nadatha.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhassantam̄ karoti. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo.

“Idheva, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti – evametam̄, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādaṁ nadathā’ti. Dasamam̄.

11. Sappurisānisam̄asuttam

242. “Sappurisam̄, bhikkhave, nissāya cattāro ānisam̄sā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Ariyena sīlena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati – sappurisam̄, bhikkhave, nissāya ime cattāro ānisam̄sā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Ekādasamam̄.

Kammavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Samkhitta vitthāra sonakāyana,

Sikkhāpadam̄ ariyamaggo bojjhaṅgam̄;
Sāvajjañceva abyābajjhām̄,
Samaṇo ca sappurisānisam̄soti.

(25) 5. Āpattibhayavaggo

1. Saṅghabhedakasuttam̄

243. Ekaṁ samayam̄ bhagavā kosambiyam̄ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho āyasmantam̄ ānandam̄ bhagavā etadavoca – “api nu tam̄, ānanda, adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasanta”nti? “Kuto tam̄, bhante, adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasamissati [vūpasammissati (?)]! Āyasmato, bhante, anuruddhassa bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappam̄ saṅghabhedāya ṛhito. Tatrāyasmā anuruddho na ekavācikampi bhanītabbam̄ maññatī”ti.

“Kadā panānanda, anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu [adhikaraṇesu tesu (ka.)] voyuñjati! Nanu, ānanda, yāni kānicī adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni tumhe ceva vūpasametha sāriputtamoggallānā ca.

“Cattārome, ānanda, athavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro? Idhānanda, pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Tassa evam̄ hoti – ‘sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti – dussilo pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujātoti, samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana mañ na nāsessantī’ti. Idam̄, ānanda, paṭhamam̄ athavasam̄ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna caparam̄, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tassa evam̄ hoti – ‘sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti – micchādiṭṭhiko antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti, samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana mañ na nāsessantī’ti. Idam̄, ānanda, dutiyam̄ athavasam̄ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna caparam̄, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchāājīvo hoti, micchāājīvena jīvikam̄ [jīvitam̄ (syā. kam̄ pī. ka.)] kappeti. Tassa evam̄ hoti – ‘sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti – micchāājīvo micchāājīvena jīvikam̄ kappetīti, samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana mañ na nāsessantī’ti. Idam̄, ānanda, tatiyam̄ athavasam̄ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna caparam̄, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo hoti sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tassa evam̄ hoti – ‘sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti – lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmoti, samaggā mañ santā na sakkarissanti na garum̄ karissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti; vaggā pana mañ sakkarissanti garum̄ karissanti mānessanti pūjessantī’ti. Idam̄, ānanda, catuttham̄ athavasam̄ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Ime kho, ānanda, cattāro athavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatī”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

2. Āpattibhayasuttam̄

244. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, Āpattibhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, coram̄ āgucāriṁ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum – ‘ayaṁ te, deva, coro āgucārī. Imassa devo dañḍam̄ pañetū’ti. Tamenam̄ rājā evam̄ vadeyya – ‘gacchatha, bho, imam̄ purisam̄ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham̄ gālhabandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathikāya rathikam̄

siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇēna dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chindathā’ti. Tamenam̄ rañño purisā daļhāya raijuyā pacchābāhaṁ gālhabandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathikāya rathikam̄ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇēna dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chindeyyum. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakam̄ vata, bho, ayam̄ puriso kammaṁ akāsi gārayhaṁ sīsacchejjam̄. Yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daļhāya raijuyā pacchābāhaṁ gālhabandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathikāya rathikam̄ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇēna dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṁ chindissanti! So vatassāham̄ [so vatassāyam̄ (sī.)] evarūpaṁ pāpakammam̄ [pāpaṁ kammaṁ (sī. pī.)] na kareyyam̄ [na kareyya (sī.) dī. ni. 1.183 pāliyā tadaṭṭhakathāya ca saṃsandetabbam̄] gārayhaṁ sīsacchejjā’nti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu. Tassetam̄ pāṭikaṅkham̄ – anāpanno vā pārājikam̄ dhammaṁ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pārājikam̄ dhammaṁ yathādhammaṁ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṁ [kālakam̄ vatthaṁ (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)] paridhāya kese pakirivtā musalam̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vadeyya – ‘aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomī’ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakam̄ vata, bho, ayam̄ puriso kammaṁ akāsi gārayhaṁ mosallam̄. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṁ paridhāya kese pakirivtā musalam̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vakkhati – ‘aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomīti. So vatassāham̄ evarūpaṁ pāpakammam̄ na kareyyam̄ gārayhaṁ mosalla’nti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesu dhammesu, tassetam̄ pāṭikaṅkham̄ – anāpanno vā saṅghādisesam̄ dhammaṁ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā saṅghādisesam̄ dhammaṁ yathādhammaṁ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṁ paridhāya kese pakirivtā bhasmapuṭam̄ [assapuṭam̄ (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)] khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vadeyya – ‘aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ bhasmapuṭam̄. Yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomī’ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakam̄ vata, bho, ayam̄ puriso kammaṁ akāsi gārayhaṁ bhasmapuṭam̄. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṁ paridhāya kese pakirivtā bhasmapuṭam̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vakkhati – aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ bhasmapuṭam̄; yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomīti. So vatassāham̄ evarūpaṁ pāpakammam̄ na kareyyam̄ gārayhaṁ bhasmapuṭa’nti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu, tassetam̄ pāṭikaṅkham̄ – anāpanno vā pācittiyam̄ dhammaṁ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pācittiyam̄ dhammaṁ yathādhammaṁ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kālavatthaṁ paridhāya kese pakirivtā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vadeyya – ‘aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ upavajjam̄. Yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomī’ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa – ‘pāpakam̄ vata, bho, ayam̄ puriso kammaṁ akāsi gārayhaṁ upavajjam̄. Yatra hi nāma kālavatthaṁ paridhāya kese pakirivtā mahājanakāyam̄ upasaṅkamitvā evam̄ vakkhati – aham̄, bhante, pāpakammam̄ akāsim̄ gārayhaṁ upavajjam̄; yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomīti. So vatassāham̄ evarūpaṁ pāpakammam̄ na kareyyam̄ gārayhaṁ upavajja’nti. Evamevaṁ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesanīyesu dhammesu, tassetam̄ pāṭikaṅkham̄ – anāpanno vā pāṭidesanīyam̄ dhammaṁ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pāṭidesanīyam̄ dhammaṁ yathādhammaṁ paṭikarissati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri āpattibhayānī’ti. Dutiyam̄.

3. Sikkhānisamsasuttam

245. “Sikkhānisam̄samidaṁ, bhikkhave, brahmaṇiyam vussati paññuttaram vimuttisāram satādhipateyyam. Kathañca, bhikkhave, sikkhānisam̄sam hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam ābhisaṁcārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam ābhisaṁcārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho, bhikkhave, sikkhānisam̄sam hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, paññuttaram hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, paññuttaram hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, vimuttisāram hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phusitā honti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, vimuttisāram hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyam hoti? ‘Iti aparipūram vā ābhisaṁcārikam sikkham paripūressāmi, paripūram vā ābhisaṁcārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmī’ ti – ajjhattamyeva sati sūpaṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aparipūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmi, paripūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmī’ ti – ajjhattamyeva sati sūpaṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti asamavekkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samavekkhissāmi, samavekkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmī’ ti – ajjhattamyeva sati sūpaṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aphausitam vā dhammam vimuttiyā phusissāmi, phusitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmī’ ti – ajjhattamyeva sati sūpaṭhitā hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyam hoti. ‘Sikkhānisam̄samidaṁ, bhikkhave, brahmaṇiyam vussati paññuttaram vimuttisāram satādhipateyya’ nti, iti yam tam vuttam idametam paṭicca vutta’ nti. Tatiyam.

4. Seyyāsuttam

246. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, seyyā. Katamā catasso? Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, petaseyyā? Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, petā uttānā senti; ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, petaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā? Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti; ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā? Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde pādam accādhāya, antarasathimhi naṅguṭham anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato vivicceva kāmehi... pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho, bhikkhave,

catasso seyyā”ti. Catuttham.

5. Thūpārahasuttam

247. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, thūpārahā. Katame cattāro? Tathāgato arahañ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro thūpārahā”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Paññāvuddhisuttam

248. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Bahukārasuttam

249. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā honti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontī”ti. Sattamam.

8. Paṭhamavohārasuttam

250. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Dutiyavohārasuttam

251. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā”ti. Navamam.

10. Tatiyavohārasuttam

252. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā”ti. Dasamam.

11. Catutthavohārasuttam

253. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā”ti. Ekādasamam.

Āpattibhayavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Bhedaāpatti sikkhā ca, seyyā thūpārahena ca;
Paññāvuddhi bahukārā, vohārā caturo ṭhitāti.

Pañcamapaññāsakam samattam.

(26) 6. Abhiññāvaggo

1. Abhiññāsuttam

254. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā [pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṁ (ka.)] – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā”ti. Pathamam.

2. Pariyesanāsuttam

255. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso anariyapariyesanā.

“Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavam viditvā abyādhim anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavam viditvā amataram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asaṃkiliṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ariyapariyesanā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Saṅgahavatthusuttam

256. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānam, peyyavajjam [piyavācā (ka.) a. ni. 4.32 passitabbam], attacariyā, samānattatā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅgahavatthūnī”ti.

4. Mālukyaputtasuttam

257. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto [māluṅkyaputto (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Ettha idāni, mālukyaputta, kiṃ dahare

bhikkhū vakkhāma; yatra hi nāma tvam jiṇo vuddho mahallako tathāgatassa saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasī”ti! “Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam; desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammam. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam; appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo [bhagavato sāvako (ka.)] assa”nti.

“Cattārome, mālukyaputta, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapātahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsanahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Itibhavābhavahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, mālukyaputta, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Yato kho, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvanākatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ayaṃ vuccati, mālukyaputta, ‘bhikkhu acchechchi taṇham, vivattayi samyojanam, sammā mānābhismayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā mālukyaputto arahataṃ ahosīti. Catuttham.

5. Kulasuttam

258. “Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi thānehi, etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭham na gavesanti, jiṇṇam na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā honti, dussilam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi thānehi, etesam vā aññatarena.

“Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi thānehi, etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭham gavesanti, jiṇṇam paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā honti, sīlavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi thānehi, etesam vā aññatarenā”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Paṭhamaājāṇīyasuttam

259. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchat. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vannasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchat.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo

viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Dutiyaājānīyasuttam

260. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati.

“Evamevam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānam khayā... pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā”ti. Sattamam.

8. Balasuttam

261. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Vīriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññabalam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balānī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Araññasuttam

262. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Kāmavitakkena, byāpādavitakkena, vihiṁsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaṭo elamūgo – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammatikkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihimṣāvitakkena, paññavā hoti ajaṭo anelamūgo – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitu”nti. Navamam.

10. Kammasuttam

263. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṁ attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attānam pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca puññam pasavatī”ti. Dasamam.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Abhiññā pariyesanā, saṅgahañ mālukyaputto;
Kulam dve ca ājānīyā, balañ araññakammunāti.

(27) 7. Kammapathavaggo

1. Pāṇātipātisuttam

264. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipātē samādapeti, pāṇātipātē ca samanuñño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramañiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramañiyā ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Adinnādāyīsuttam

265. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi

catūhi? Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe....

“Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramañiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, adinnādānā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho, bhikkhave... pe.... Dutiyam.

3. Micchācārīsuttam

266. ... Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanuñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramañiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe.... Tatiyam.

4. Musāvādīsuttam

267. ... Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti, musāvādassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramañiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, musāvādā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi...pe.... Catuttham.

5. Pisuṇavācāsuttam

268. ... Attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi...pe.... Pañcamam.

6. Pharusavācāsuttam

269. ... Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī...pe....

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe.... Chattham.

7. Samphappalāpasuttam

270. ... Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi...pe....

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti, samphappalāpā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe.... Sattamam.

8. Abhijjhālusuttam

271. ... Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaññam bhāsatī...pe....

“Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe.... Aññhamam.

9. Byāpannacittasuttam

272. ... Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanuñño hoti, byāpādassa ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti, abyāpādassa ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe.... Navamam.

10. Micchādiṭṭhisuttam

273. ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho...pe....

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaññam bhāsatī – imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam saggeti. Dasamam.

Kammapathavaggo sattamo.

(28) 8. Rāgapeyyālam

1. Satipatṭhānasuttam

274. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Paññamam.

2. Sammappadhānasuttam

275. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya...pe... anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Iddhipādasuttam

276. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti; vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhipadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Tatiyam.

4-30. Pariññādisuttāni

277-303. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya ... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā...pe.... Timsatimam.

31-510. Dosaabhiññādisuttāni

304-783. “Dosassa...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... palāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sātheyasssa... thambhassa... sārambhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasuttarapañcasatimam.

Rāgapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

Catukkanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.